



MAGELLAN'S VOYAGE AROUND THE WORLD ...



JAMES ALEXANDER ROBERTSON, ANTONIO
PIGAFETTA

Err

733169

Magellan's Voyage Around the World ...

James Alexander Robertson, Antonio
Pigafetta

Nabu Public Domain Reprints:

You are holding a reproduction of an original work published before 1923 that is in the public domain in the United States of America, and possibly other countries. You may freely copy and distribute this work as no entity (individual or corporate) has a copyright on the body of the work. This book may contain prior copyright references, and library stamps (as most of these works were scanned from library copies). These have been scanned and retained as part of the historical artifact.

This book may have occasional imperfections such as missing or blurred pages, poor pictures, errant marks, etc. that were either part of the original artifact, or were introduced by the scanning process. We believe this work is culturally important, and despite the imperfections, have elected to bring it back into print as part of our continuing commitment to the preservation of printed works worldwide. We appreciate your understanding of the imperfections in the preservation process, and hope you enjoy this valuable book.

INDEX

*Of this work only 350
copies were published.*

Magellan's Voyage Around the World

BY

ANTONIO PIGAFETTA

The original text of the Ambrosian MS., with English
translation, notes, bibliography, and index

BY

JAMES ALEXANDER ROBERTSON

*With portrait, and facsimiles of the original
maps and plates*

INDEX



Cleveland, U. S. A.
The Arthur H. Clark Company
1906

~~US2412.40~~ KPF 2325

~~1375.65.6~~



Minot fund

INDEX

- Abba:**
name of Visayan divinity, i, 123.
- Abreu, Antonio d' (Portuguese captain):**
makes expedition to Moluccas, ii, 211; F. Serrao with, 211; visits Banda Islands (1511), 214; visits Java, 229.
- Abaca (textile of Philippines):**
Cebuans use, i, 189, 255.
- Abuleis, Raya (king of Ternate):**
poisoned by daughter, ii, 73; his sons, 73, 107; the latter, friendly to Carlos I, 75; sons hostile to Raja Sultan Manzor, 75; sons, visit ships, 97.
- Abyssinia:**
termed Middle India, i, 258.
- Acacan. See Sosan.**
- Academies:**
Fine Arts and Agriculture and Commerce, Verona, ii, 243.
- Accountant:**
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208; of fleet, quintalada of, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210; on "Victoria," 238.
- Achyn (Achin; district in Sumatra):**
trade between Guzerat and, ii, 213.
- Acibagalen (Cebuan chief):**
his village, i, 263.
- Acurio, Juan (Joan) de:**
boatswain of "Concepcion," i, 210; boatswain of "Victoria," ii, 238; survives voyage, 238.
- Adamant:**
lodestone called, i, 246.
- Aden (Adem; Arabian seaport):**
identified as Middle India, i, 259; galleys burned at, ii, 83; Albuquerque at, 213; Arabs aided at, 213, 214.
- Africa:**
Cam's expedition to west, i, 327.
- Africanus, Leo (a converted Moor):**
cited, ii, 236. *See also* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. x, nos. 92-94.
- Agana:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Agana:**
village in Guam, i, 247; called Inuagana, 247.
- Agriculture:**
encouraged in Fayal, i, 257; Academy of, ii, 243.
- Aguilar, Hernando de:**
servant in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 216; slain in Cebu, 268.
- Aguilar de Campo (Spain):**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Aguirre, Joan de:**
sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210.
- Aguirre, Martin de:**
common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Agustin:**
sailor on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Ahmadábád:**
chief city of Guzerat, ii, 213.
- Aires (gunner on "Victoria"):**
survives voyage, ii, 238. *See also* Hana.
- Akbar (Hindu ruler):**
conquers Bengal (1573), ii, 235.
- Alberto (Albertos; merino):**
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.
- Albo, Francisco (contramaestre of "Trinidad," and pilot of "Victoria"):**
writes logbook, i, 205; survives voyage, ii, 238; logbook, i, 220, 221, 222, 225, 226, 230, 235, 236, 238, 239, 240, 244, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 254, 256, ii, 196, 197, 199, 204, 205, 206, 207, 221, 222, 223, 225, 236, 237, 302.
- Albuquerque (Albuquerque), Jorge de (Portuguese commander):**
Joao Serrao serves under, i, 239; commissions Duarte Barboea, 266; captures Malaka (1511), 258; fights Turks and Arabs, ii, 213; sends expedition to Banda Islands (1511), 214; gives command of ship to Faria, 214; his bequest to St. James of Campos-tella, 216; Brito writes, 219; Castilians sent to, 219.
- Alcalá de Henares, Spain:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 210.
- Alcántara, Spain:**

- native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 210.
- Aleman, Jorge (a German):
chief gunner of "Victoria," i, 212.
- Alfuros (appellation of barbaric people):
etymology, ii, 212; inhabit Gilolo, 212.
- Alfonso, Bocacio:
sailor on "Santiago," i, 214. *See also* Alonso, Socacio.
- Alfonso X (king of Castile):
compiles *Las Partidas*, i, 206.
- Algonquins (North American Indians):
Patagonians compared to, i, 229.
- Alguacile (naval title):
defined, i, 205; in Magalhaes's fleet, 205, 211, 212, 214; his quintalada, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210.
- Allegri, Marco:
Girolamo Benzoni, cited, ii, 302.
- Alligators:
virgin sacrificed to, ii, 226.
- Almeida, Francisco de (first Portuguese viceroy of India):
J. Serrao serves under, i, 239;
F. Serrao serves under, ii, 211.
- Almonaster, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211.
- Almonds:
cocoanut resembles in taste, i, 101; fruit compared to, 105; milk, used in sickness, 161; in Magalhaes's supplies, 204; found in Moluccas, ii, 111; product of Timor, 163; as food, 223.
- Alms:
given to saints, ii, 57.
- Almunia, Aragon:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Alonso, Socacio: i, 214. *See* Alfonso, Bocacio.
- Aktar:
queen of Cebú adores, i, 157.
- Alvares (Alvarez) Cabral, Pedro (Portuguese navigator):
visits Brazil, i, 220.
- Alvarez, Domingo:
common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, ii, 215.
- Amaban (village in Timor):
Pigafetta visits, ii, 161; chief of, served by women, 163.
- Amache:
Brazilian hammocks, i, 39.
- Amadavaz: ii, 213. *See* Ahmadábád.
- Amalo:
sent to India, ii, 219. *See also* Prior, Bartolomé.
- Amat di San Filippo, Pietro (Italian writer):
Studi biografici, cited, ii, 267, 283, 304.
- Ambas:
shoals near Brazil, i, 222.
- Ambassadors and envoys:
Magalhaes sends to Cebú, i, 133; presents given to, 143; prince of Cebú entertains, 147; Siamese acts as, 171; Bornean, to ships, ii, 27; European to Borneo, 29, 300; Moros act as, 300; Persian, to Turkey, 201; Portuguese to Raia Sultan Manzor, 218; Mantuan in Spain, 241.
- Ambulon (a food):
described, ii, 161.
- Amento:
defined, ii, 224.
- America:
flying fish found in, i, 220; Behaim said to have visited, 237; origin of syphilis in, ii, 227; Vespucci's letters on, cited, 260; in early English book, 290.
—South
first land sighted in, i, 220; Verzin identified with ii, 251.
- Amoretti, Dr. Carlo (Italian librarian):
prefect of Biblioteca Ambrosiana, i, 13; books for documents, ii, 242; discovers Pigafetta MS., i, 13, 14, ii, 243, 295; edits same, i, 14; publishes same, 13, 14, ii, 244. *Primo viaggio*—bibliography and description, ii, 295, 296; garbled, i, 14, 202; unsatisfactory, ii, 295, 296; unsatisfactory, i, 14; omitted words in Patagonian vocabulary, 242; Stanley translates from, 199; translates work into French, ii, 296; bibliography and description of French translation, 296, 297, 299; poor French, 297; other French reprints, 299; German translation, 297; English translations, 297-299; Spanish translations, 299, 300; cited, i, 222, 223, 225, 227, 238, 242, 245, 248, 251, 253, 254, 262, 263, 269, ii, 211, 224, 225, 231, 234, 243, 249, 266, 267, 268, 271, 300, 307. *Regole dell'arte*—merely synopsis, ii, 296; Stanley translates, i, 221.
- Ance, Master: i, 211. *See* Vargue, Hans.

- Anchors:**
 abandoned at Borneo, ii, 37;
 Spanish, at Tidore, 220.
- Anchovies:**
 in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.
- Andres (Andrew), Master (chief gunner from Bristol):**
 sails in "Trinidad," i, 206; death, 247.
- Angeo, i, 207. See Anjou.**
- Anghiera, Pietro Martire de. See Martyr, Peter.**
- Angulo, Francisco de:**
 sobresaliente on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Anime:**
 identified, ii, 201; a gum, i, 117;
 uses, 117, ii, 13, 41; as barter, 41.
- Anjou, French province:**
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207. *See also* Angeo.
- Anklelets:**
 gold, ii, 181. *See also* the various peoples.
- Annotazioni curiose:**
 cited, ii, 243, 304.
- Anona: ii, 220. See Comuhcai.**
- Anta (an animal):**
 obtained in Brazil, i, 37; resembles beef, 37; resembles camel, 226.
- Antequera, Spain:**
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Antipodes:**
 islands at, ii, 247.
- Anton (negro slave):**
 sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Antonio:**
 common seaman on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Antonio, Master (Genoese carpenter):**
 sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Antonio, Nicolás:**
Biblioteca Hispana Nova, cited, ii, 304.
- Ants:**
 bees compared to, ii, 115.
- Antwerp (Enveres), Belgium:**
 natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213, 214.
- Apanoan (Cebuan chief):**
 his village, i, 163, 263.
- Apothecary:**
 supplies taken by Magalhaes, i, 204.
- Apple:**
 congealed cocoanut water resembles, i, 101.
- Apricot:**
 nancas resemble, ii, 149.
- Apruntino, Italy:**
 bishop of, i, 21.
- Arabians:**
 discover Magellanic clouds, i, 246; introduce compass into Europe, 253; hostile to Portuguese, ii, 213; aided from Egypt, 213, 214; language, corruption of, 221.
- Aracena, Spain:**
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207.
- Aragonese:**
 in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Arber, Edward (editor):**
 reprints Eden's *Decades*, ii, 292;
First three English books on America, cited, i, 15, 199, 228, ii, 290, 292. *See also* Eden, Richard.
- Arbors:**
 pepper planted in form of, ii, 157.
- Archers:**
 in Mindanao, ii, 57.
- Archives.**
See Libraries, Museums, and Archives.
- Archivist:**
 notes by, in MSS., ii, 244.
- Areca (fruit of species of palm):**
 resembles a pear, i, 127; Visayan chew, 127; as present, ii, 27.
- Argote, Roldan de:**
 gunner on "Concepcion," i, 211;
 on "Victoria," ii, 238; detained at Santiago Island, 238.
- Ariana (Asiatic territory):**
 Pliny discusses, i, 259.
- Arias, Diego:**
 soldier in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 216.
- Aristotle:**
De caelo et mundo, cited, i, 221.
- Armlets:**
 worn in Timur, ii, 163; materials made of, 163.
- Armor.**
See Weapons and Armor.
- Armorer:**
 in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207.
- Armus: ii, 181, 235.**
See Ormus.
- Army:**
 Soliman's, i, 200.
- Arnaot, Pero:**
 common seaman on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Aroca:**
 carpenter in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.

- Aroche, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Aroche, Joan de:
merino of "Santiago," i, 214.
- Arrack:
distilled rice wine, ii, 27; of clear color, 27; intoxicating, 27; as present, i, 99; Borneans use, ii, 202.
- Arratia, Joan (Juan) de:
variants of name, i, 212; common seaman on "Victoria," 212; survives voyage, ii, 238.
- Arrigorriaga, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Arsenal:
in Sevilla, i, 266.
- Art de verifier les dates*, l':
cited, ii, 294.
- Artillery:
See Weapons and Armor.
- Artocarpus integrifolia*:
nangka (q. v.) identified as, i, 268, 269.
- Arvenga, Italy:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Ashes:
ingredient of paint, i, 227.
- Asio, Simon de:
sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Assyrians:
ancient worship of, ii, 227; spread syphilis, 227.
- Astarte:
worship spreads disease, ii, 227.
- Astrolabe (nautical instrument):
reckoning taken with, i, 246.
- Astrologer:
Raia Sultan Manzor, ii, 65, 67, 69.
- Asturias (Spanish province):
natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Atti dell' accademia Olimpica di Vicenza*:
cited, ii, 306.
- Augustinians:
convent at Palmelo, Portugal, ii, 216.
- Ava (Burmese kingdom):
funeral rites in, ii, 230.
- Ave Maria:
said in Mazaua, i, 125.
- Avendaño, Luis de:
common seaman, i, 209. *See also* Luis.
- Awnings:
used on boats, i, 111, ii, 65.
- Axio:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 208.
- Ayamonte, Spain:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206, 207, 210.
- Ayamonte, Francisco de (common seaman from Ayamonte):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 206; sent to India, ii, 219.
- Ayamonte, Martin de:
common seaman of "Victoria," ii, 212.
- Ayer, Edward E.:
aid from acknowledged, i, 17. *See also* Libraries.
- Baal (Phœnician divinity):
worship of, spreads disease, ii, 227.
- Babintan (Babintau), Raia:
ruler of Ciaú, ii, 61.
- Bacchus (Roman divinity):
worship of, spreads disease, ii, 227.
- Bacon, Roger, O. S. F.:
said to be inventor of spectacles, ii, 201.
- Badajoz, Spain:
Junta of, ii, 213.
- Bætica (Roman province in Southern Spain):
origin of name, i, 216.
- Baeza, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209, 211.
- Bagarotto, Antonio (Italian Ambassador in Spain):
letters from, cited, ii, 241, 242.
- Baibai:
town, hamlet, and inlet in Leyte, ii, 256. *See also* Islands: Baibai, and Leyte.
- Bajau, ii, 204. *See* Sámal Laut; and Sea-gypsies.
- Baladewa:
Hindu hero and demi-god, ii, 229.
- Balbao, Pedro de:
calker of "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Balderrama, Pedro de (chaplain from Ecija):
sails on "Trinidad," ii, 207.
- Balibo (village in Timur):
chief of, kidnapped, ii, 161.
- Balinese (inhabitants of Bali):
profess Hinduism, ii, 228; caste among, 229; funeral rites of, 230; skilful agriculturists, 229; write on palm leaves, 229; language, its rank, 229; Sasak subject to, 228.
- Ball, V. (translator):

- Travels in India by Jean Baptiste Tavernier*, cited, ii, 235.
- Barpuesta, Pedro de:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Bamban:
a sago palm, ii, 215. *See also* *Sagus laevis*.
- Bamboos:
used as dishes, i, 101; sap gathered in, 101; as building material, 115, 149; mats made from, 117; weapons made from, 173, 175, 177, 264, 265, ii, 25, 157; fish corrals made from, i, 251; rice cooked in, ii, 21; used in boat construction, 39; serve as hedge, 89; tubes, 157; combs made of, 163; water found in, 212.
- Bananas:
various varieties ii, 21; as food, i, 95, ii, 223; as present, i, 99, ii, 49; as covering, i, 117; dwelling thatched with leaves of, 117; as barter, 127, ii, 79; product of various islands, i, 129, 183, ii, 21, 111, 149, 163.
- Bangha:
identified, ii, 231; location, 173. *See also* Bang-kok.
- Bang-kok:
capital of Siam, ii, 231. *See also* Bangha.
- Bangri: ii, 231.
See Brabri.
- Banjarmasin:
district in Borneo, ii, 199.
- Banners:
ships fly, ii, 67, 133; as signal, 71, 239; royal Spanish, 151, 261; armed men accompany, 151; Bornean, ii, 27; royal, requested, 69; royal, given to Raia Sultan Manzor, 95; carried by praus, 101; made of parrot feathers, 101.
- Banquets:
Cebuans give treacherous, i, 239, 267, 268; Raia Sultan Manzor prepares, ii, 91; treachery feared at, 91, 93; given to king of Bathanian, 103.
- Bapti, Raia:
king of Sanguir, ii, 61.
- Baptism:
wholesale in Catholic missions, i, 262; Patagonian, 53; in Cebu, 151-157, 161, 262; effects of, 161; Cebuans queen desires, 262; at Moluccas, ii, 198.
- Baquio:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208.
- Baracaldo:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Baranaci, oriental city:
capital of petty ruler, ii, 179.
- Barbarians:
pierce ears, i, 250.
- Barbosa, Duarte: i, 266.
See Barbosa, Duarte.
- Barbers:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 203, 208, 210.
- Barbosa, Beatriz (daughter of Diogo, and sister of Duarte, Barbosa):
Magalhaes's marriage, i, 266, 267; her slave, 179; death (March, 1522), 267.
- Barbosa, Diogo (Portuguese, and father of Diogo Barbosa):
serves in Portugal, i, 266; alcaide of Sevilla arsenal, 266; Magalhaes lives in family of, 266.
- Barbosa (Barboza), Duarte (Odoardo, son of Diogo Barbosa):
related to Magalhaes, i, 179; sobresaliente on "Trinidad," 207, 232; seizes "Victoria" from mutineers, 232; given command of "Victoria," 234; chosen joint commander of fleet, 179, 239; "anonymous Portuguese" companies, 236; slain in Cebu, 268; sketch, 266, 267; letter from Cananor (Jan. 12, 1513), 267; *Livro emque da relacao do que viu e ouviu no Oriente*—first published, 266; translated by Stanley, 266; value, 267. *See also* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 35.
- Barbosa, Gil Fernandez (uncle of Duarte Barbosa):
at Cananor factory, i, 266.
- Barcelona, (Barsalona) Spain:
Carlos I at, i, 23; Pigafetta at, 23; savants meet in, 201.
- Barcia, Roque:
Diccionario general etimológico, cited, i, 203.
- Baresa, Italy:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Bark:
as cloth, i, 93; sails made from, ii, 39; as writing paper, 35; clove, 87; cloth made from, 89, 215; as clothing, 147; worn before privies, 153.

- Baroock: ii, 213.
See Broach.
- Barrena, Martin:
 sobresaliente on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Barros, Joao de (Portuguese historian):
Decadas, cited, i, 204, 217, 230, 236, 245, ii, 195, 196, 212, 223.
- Barote, i, 206. *See* Urrutia, D. de.
- Barrows, Dr. David P.:
History of Population, cited, i, 250, ii, 204.
- Barruti (Barrutia, Barote), i, 206.
See Urrutia, D. de.
- Bars:
 iron, left in Tidore, ii, 220.
- Barter:
See Commerce and Trade.
- Bartlett, John Russell (bibliographer):
Bibliotheca Americana, cited, ii, 278, 280, 290, 292, 305.
- Barus (seaport in Sumatra):
 a trade term, ii, 202.
- Basazabel, Antonio de:
 calker on "Concepcion," i, 210,
See Bazaza, Anton de.
- Baskets:
 Brazilian women use, i, 43, made from palm leaves, 95; Cebuans use, 143.
- Bassi Bassa:
 location, ii, 181.
- Bastards:
 in Ternate, ii, 218.
- Bastian, A.:
Indonesian oder die Inseln des Malayischen Archipel, cited, ii, 221.
- Bathala:
 Filipino divinity, i, 262.
- Battas (Sumatra tribe):
 practice cannibalism, ii, 204.
- Bautista, Juan (master of "Trinidad"):
 has sailed in Portuguese ships, ii, 219; takes fleet to Moluccas, 219.
See also Punzorol, J. B. de.
- Bayas, Marcos de (barber, and native of San Lucar de Alpechin):
 sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Bayona, Galicia:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Bays:
 in straits of Magellan, i, 67, 71, 238, 239; in Brazil, 221; many in Yunagan, 249; near Paragua, ii, 197. Boucant—in straits of Magellan, i, 237; *see also below*, St. Philips; and Lakes: Lago de los Estrechos. Brunei—large, ii, 199; ships leave 199; Căuit—location, ii, 204. Desvelos—i, 226. Ducks—Port San Julian called, i, 230. Lomas—Magalhaes's ships at, i, 237. Los Reyes—location, i, 222. Possession—Magalhaes's ships in, i, 237. Puerto Descado (Port Desire) i, 226. St. Philip's—in straits of Magellan, i, 237; *see also above*, Boucant, and Lakes: Lago de los Estrechos. San Julian—i, 230; *see also* San Julian. San Lucar—Victoria re-enters (September 6, 1522), ii, 185. Santa Lucia (St. Lucy)—i, 221, 222. Seale—origin of name, i, 226. Useless—in straits of Magellan, i, 237.
- Bazaza, Anton de, i, 210.
See Basazabel, Antonio de.
- Beads:
 as presents, i, 55, 143, 228, ii, 67; glass, Visayans desire, i, 127.
- Beans:
 in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204; inside of nangca resembles, ii, 149.
- Beas:
 method of wearing, in Malua, ii, 157.
- Beas, Galicia:
 inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Beas, Juan (Portuguese common seaman):
 sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Beaupré—(judge):
 owned Nancy MS., ii, 260.
- Bedford, Countess of:
 book dedicated to, ii, 291.
- Beef:
 tapir meat resembles, i, 37; in Magalhaes's supplies, 204.
- Bees:
 found in Moluccas, ii, 115.
- Behaim (Beham, Behem, Behimira, Behen, Bohem, Boehm), Martin de (German cartographer):
 sketch, i, 236, 237; his globe, 247; notice on, translated, ii, 297.
- Bellemo, Vincenzo:
I viaggi di Nicolo de Conti, cited, ii, 221, 233, 305.
- Bello, Pedro:
 common seaman on "Santiago," i, 214. *See also* Brito, Pedro.
- Bells:
 as barter, i, 37, 222; as presents, 51, 55, 99, 228; gongs used as, 147; esteemed in Paragua, ii,

- 25; used in Java, 169; metals made from, 230.
- Bensiam** (Mindanao district):
chart, ii, 44, 202, 247, 252, 256.
- Benaian** (savage people of Mindanao):
described, ii, 57; use swords, 57.
- Benan**, a city:
location, ii, 173.
- Bendara** (brother of Humabon, and father of prince):
takes oath of allegiance to Humabon, i, 159.
- Benesciano**, Miguel:
sailor on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Beneseed**:
oil, i, 95, 105.
- Bengal** (Bengala; Hindu state):
location, ii, 181; portion of British India, 235; in Ghôri empire, 235; history, 235; long pepper grows in, 224.
- Benzoin**:
used as perfume, i, 119; produces odor when burned, 171.
- Berania**:
as present, ii, 67. *See also* Linen, Cambaia.
- Berneio**, Spain:
inhabitants of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208, 210.
- Berneio**, Perucho de:
common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Betel**:
wrongly called tree, i, 129; leaves resemble those of mulberry, 129; method of preparing, 127, 129, 255; effect, 129; Visayans chew, 127, 129, 255; chewed in Borneo, ii, 27; as present, 27; carried in caskets, 65; poison administered in, 71; Raia Sultan Manzor uses, 99.
- Bethencourt**, Jean de (French explorer and colonizer):
employed by Castile, i, 217; his conquest of the Canaries, 217.
- Betre**, a tree: i, 129.
See Betel.
- Bible**:
Le Fevre translates into French, ii, 276.
- Bibliotheca Browniana**:
cited, ii, 305.
- Bibliotheca Grenvilliana**:
cited, ii, 305.
- Bibliotheca Heberiana**:
cited, ii, 305.
- Bicols** (Filipino people):
word of language, i, 269.
- Bijayanagar**: ii, 235.
See Narsinga.
- Bilbao**, Spain:
inhabitants of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208, 209, 212.
- Billon** (alloy of gold, silver, and copper):
coins made from, i, 255.
- Binh-Thuan**, Anam:
Chiempa identified as, ii, 231.
- Birch**, Walter de Gray (editor):
Dalboquer i, 217. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, nos. 53, 55, 62, 69.
- Birds**:
various, described, i, 35, 37; in and near straits of Magellan, 71, 231; as food, 95; cause dogs to howl, 171; in Cebú, described, 171; in Moluccas, ii, 111, 115; fabulous, in Siam, 173. *Bats*—many species in Malay Archipelagoes, i, 257; in Gatighan, 129; compared to eagle, 129; as food, 129. *Boatswain* (*Stercorarius parasiticus*)—name applied by sailors, i, 220. *Cagassela* (*cagasselo*)—described, i, 37; identified, 220. *Chickens*—Brazilians trade, i, 37; bats taste like, 129; as food, ii, 33; reared in Borneo, 45; in Moluccas, 111; Magalhaes buys cock, i, 105; cock, in founding of Kálíkot, 257; fighting, in Paragua, ii, 25; *see also* Fowls. *Cockatoos*—in Moluccas, ii, 221. *Crows*—penguin's beak resembles that of, i, 47; Cebuan bird compared to, 171. *Doves*—in Gatighan, i, 129; parrots resemble, 220. *Dung-hunter* (*Stercorarius parasiticus*)—origin of name, i, 220. *Ducks*—penguins called, i, 226. *Eagles*—compared to bats, i, 129. *Fowls*—*See that caption*. *Garuda*—mythical, bird, ii, 171. *Gallus bankiva*—i, 250; *see below*, *Jungle-fowl*. *Geese*—as barter, i, 37; along South American coast, 47, 49; penguins (*g. v.*) called, 226; in Borneo ii, 45; in Moluccas, 111; eggs of tabón compared to those of, i, 129. *Gulls*—fish eaters, i, 220; pursued by dungbird, 220. *Jaeger* (*Stercorarius parasiticus*) i, 220. *Jungle-fowl* (*Gallus bankiva*)—tamed by Filipinos, i, 250; crossed with domestic fowl, 250. *Larida*—name of family of birds, i, 220. *Megapodes* (tabón, *g. v.*)—mound-building, i, 257; hab-

Birds (*continued*):

- itat, i, 257. Ostriches—found in Patagonia, i, 63. Paradise—method of hunting, ii, 217; first European mention, 217; called "birds of God," 105; described, 105; as present, 105. Parrots—generic name, ii, 220; habitat, i, 41, 43, 129, ii, 115, 163, 220; as barter, i, 41, speak, ii, 115; body ornaments made from feathers, i, 41; feather banners, ii, 101; value, 115. Peacocks—feathers, as ornament, ii, 27; as food, 33. Penguins—described, i, 43, 47; called geese and ducks, 226; fish-eaters, 47; fleet furnished with, 47. *Platalea ajaja*—i, 224, *see below* Spoonbill, Rosy. *Plataleidae*—family of birds, i, 224. *Pteropi* (fruit-eating bats)—called flying foxes, i, 257. Sparrows—found in Patagonia, i, 63. Spoonbill, Rosy (*Platalea ajaja*): family, i, 224; habitat, 224. *Stercorarius parasiticus*—vulgar names for, i, 220; Pigafetta sees, 220. Stormy petrel—family and genus, i, 220; habitat, 220. Tabón—identified, i, 257; described, 129. Teaser (*Stercorarius parasiticus*, q. v.)—name applied by sailors, i, 220. Terns—feed on fish; pursued by dung-bird, i, 220. *Thalasidroma*—genus of birds, i, 220. Thrush—birds of Paradise resemble, ii, 105. Turtle-doves—found in Gatighan, i, 129.
- Biscuit:**
Patagonians eat, i, 61; Magalhaes sends to shipwrecked crew, 63; wormy, 83, 243, 244; rats eat, 83, 243.
- Bishop:**
Mahometan, in Tidore, ii, 111.
- Bizot, Abbe—:**
sends MS. to French royal library, ii, 249.
- Blacksmiths:**
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 53, ii, 211, 213, 216; house built for, i, 53.
- Blair, Emma Helen:**
aid acknowledged from, i, 18.
- Blair, Emma Helen (and Robertson, James Alexander):**
Philippine Islands: 1493-1898 cited, i, 16, 18, 199, 200, 202, 227, 228, 230, 234, 236, 240, 247, 248, 250, 252, 254, 255, 257, 262, 264, 266, 269, ii, 199, 201, 203, 210, 211, 212, 213, 225, 233, 237.

Blanco, Andres (a Portuguese), common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.

Blangstrup, Chr.:

Salmonsens Konversations lexikon, cited, ii, 305.

Blas Alfonso:

steward in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.

Block, Iwan:

Das erste Auftreten der Syphilis, cited ii, 227 *Der Ursprung der Syphilis*, cited, 227.

Blood:

letting, as remedy, i, 59; symbol of friendship, 137, 252, 259; in sacrificial ceremonies, 167; friendship, ceremony described, ii, 13, 25; musk obtained from, 179.

Boar, wild:

idols have tusks like, i, 163.

Boatswains:

Italian, French, and Spanish equivalents of word, i, 203; mate of stands watch, 204; in Magalhaes's fleet, 208, 210, 212, 213; their quintalada, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210; retained in Ternate, 219.

Bobase, Duarte: i, 266.

See Barbosa, Duarte.

Bocaine:

as present, i, 99.

Bohem (Bohm, Boemia, Boesme),

Martin de (cartographer):

locates straits of Magellan, i, 65; called sailor and pilot, 236. *See also* Behaim, Martin de.

Bohemia:

gypsies in, i, 229; Behaim family from, 236.

Boii:

Brazilian houses, i, 39; number of inhabitants in, 39.

Bollettino della Societa geografica italiana (1884) cited, i, 229.

Bollullos, Spain:

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.

Bologna (Bolonja) Italy:

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.

Bolts:

used in manacles, i, 57; used by Cebuans, 167.

Bombs, fire:

fired for Raia Sultan Manzor, ii, 97; fired on holy days, 97, 99.

Bookplates: ii, 262.

Books:

Pigafetta reads, i, 21; Pigafetta

- writes, ii, 189; medical, 226; copyright on, asked, 239, 240; bought for Borromeo, 243; prices quoted, 279, 283, 290, 291, 292.
- Bordeaux (Burdeos), France: native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Borneans (inhabitants of Borneo, *q.v.*): Headhunters, ii, 39; drink quicksilver, 41; not strict Mahometans, 202. Chiefs, ii, 41; visit ships, 27; accompany envoys, 31. Nobles, ii, 31. Houses—constructed of wood, ii, 35; mounted on pillars, 35. Food and drink—rice, ii, 27, 29; fish, 33; peacocks, 33; chickens, 33; capons, 33; veal, 33; arrack, 33, 202. Clothing—go naked, ii, 41; caps, 27; gold and silk cloth, 33. Weapons and armor—shields, ii, 31; spears, 31; swords, 31; rapiers, 31; daggers, 33, ii, 198. Ornaments—rings, ii, 33. Women—attend king, ii, 31; act as traders, 35. Musical instruments—*cinphonse*, ii, 27; drums, 27; gongs, 27. Relations with Europeans—attack from feared, ii, 35, 37; sail in "Victoria," 171; ships trade with, 200; fear Portuguese, 200; captured, 200; pilots, promised, 200.
- Borney. *See* Brunei.
- Borromeo, Cardinal Federico: founds Biblioteca Ambrosiana, ii, 243; books and MSS. bought for, 243.
- Bosnia: syphilis endemic in, ii, 217.
- Boulger, Demetrius Charles: *Short Hist. of China*, cited, ii, 232, 234.
- Bourne, Edward Gaylord: this work dedicated to, i, 7.
- Bowring, Sir John: *Visit to Philippine Isles*, cited, ii, 198.
- Box: dead placed in, i, 169, 171.
- Boys: in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206, 209, 211, 213, 214, ii, 238, 239; their quintalada, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210; drowned, 61; in myth, 171.
- Brabri, a city: location, ii, 173; conjecture concerning, 231; *See also* Bangri.
- Bradline: ii, 231. *See* Brabri.
- Bradlun, a city: location, ii, 173.
- Brahaun, Maitri, Raia: ruler of Champa, ii, 173.
- Brahma: Hindu divinity, ii, 235.
- Brahman (highest Hindu caste): origin, ii, 235.
- Brahmanism: in Bali, ii, 229.
- Bran: wheat, ii, 45.
- Branches: as adornment, i, 169.
- Bras, Juan: common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Brass: gongs made from, i, 147, ii, 27; melted by St. Elmo's fire, i, 219; armlets, ii, 163; coins, 201; bells, 230.
- Brazil (Verzin): location, i, 37; origin of name, 220, 224, early names, 220; size, 37, 39, 222; rich, 39; mountains in, 221; many rivers in, 221; reefs near, 221; bays in, 221; fauna, 223, 224; fleet reaches, 37; fresh supplies obtained in, 37; drought in, 43, 45; duration of stay in, 45; Indian from, in Magalhaes's crew, 85; female slaves give birth in, 224, 225; Joao Serrao's first sight of, 239; Carvalho's son born in, ii, 39. *See also* Verzin.
- Brazilians: habitat, i, 222; numerous, 222; well disposed, 222; long-lived, 39, 222; well proportioned, 39; cannibals, 39, 41, 222, ii, 251; chaste, 224; color, i, 41; pull out beard, 41; have no hair on body, 41; wear tonsure, 229; tattoo themselves, 41; do not wear clothes, 39, 41; wear lip pendants, 41; wear ornaments of peccari teeth, 224; wear parrot feathers, 41; houses called *Boiu*, 39, 222; size, 222; described, 222; sleep in hammocks, 39; food, peccari, 224; their canoes, 39; have no iron, 39; use stone tools, 39; weapons, bows and arrows, 43; have many parrots, 41, 43. Women—chaste, i, 43; do not wear lip pendants, i, 41; tattooed, 41; cultivate fields, 43; do all outside work, 224; their method of carrying food, 43; method of carrying children, 43;

Brazilians (*continued*):

Carvalho has son by, 223.
 Children—do not wear lip pendants, i, 41; girls go naked, 224;
 girl visits flagship, 45, 224. Have
 no worship, i, 39; easily convertible,
 45. King called cacique,
 41; chiefs, wear necklaces, 224.
 Vocabulary of language, i, 45,
 225. Relations with fleet—build
 house for Magalhaes, i, 43; at-
 tend mass, 43; barter daughters,
 43; refuse to barter wives, 43;
 desire Spaniards to remain, 43;
 simplicity, 45, 224; their concept
 of Spaniards, 45; barter with fleet,
 222; in Magalhaes's crew, i, 85;
 supply fleet with Brazil-wood,
 224. Capture Hans Stade, i, 224.

Brazil-wood:

called verzin (*q. v.*), i, 220;
 bows made from, 43; Brazilians
 cut for fleet, 43.

Bread:

Brazilian, described, i, 43; roots
 used as, 79, 83, 223, 242; coco-
 nuts as, 101, 249; no lack of, in
 fleet, 231; wheat, 269; Bicol
 word for, 269; rice eaten as, ii,
 17; wood (*i. e.*, 220), 89, 111,
 207, 215; ginger as substitute for,
 107.

Breech cloths:

Cebuans wear, i, 143, 157.

Breeches:

as present, i, 55.

Bressá, Italy:

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i,
 212.

Bressan, Bartolomeo:

Studi sulla famiglia Pigafetta
 (MS.), cited, ii, 305.

Breton, Joan:

common seaman on "Santiago," i,
 214.

Bretons:

in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.

Breusing, Dr. Arthur:

Die Catena a poppa bei Piga-
fetta, cited, i, 245, 305.

Brinton, Daniel G.:

American Race, cited, i, 227, 229,
 243.

Bristol, England:

inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
 fleet, i, 206.

British:

Kálíkot surrendered to (1792), i,
 258. *See also* English.

Brito, Antonio:

his MS. preserved at Lisbon, i,
 226; criticised, 226; his men sick,

ii, 218; Castilians sent to, 218;
 sends Castilians to Albuquerque,
 219; letter to Albuquerque, cited,
 i, 222, 226, 233, 234, 238, 239,
 257, 265, 267, 268, ii, 196, 198,
 200, 212, 213, 217-219.

Brito, Pedro: i, 214.

See Bello, Pedro.

Brittania (cloth):

asked as ransom, i, 267.

Brittany (Bretaña):

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i,
 214.

Brizuela:

inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
 fleet, i, 205.

Broach (oriental city):

location, ii, 213.

Broad Reach:

portion of straits of Magellan, i,
 237.

Brocade:

curtains, ii, 31.

Brockhaus, J. A.:

Konversations-Lexikon, cited, ii,
 305.

Bronze:

artillery cast from, ii, 35; money
 made from, 39; as barter, 41, 79,
 201; Borneans esteem, 41.

Brosses, Charles de:

Navigations aux terres Australes,
 cited, ii, 305.

Browne, A. (translator):

General Biographical Dictionary,
 cited, ii, 306.

Brunel, Bornei, Brunai; (chief set-
tlement of Borneo):

built on salt water, ii, 35; size,
 35, 199; distance from northern
 part of island, 27; population,
 199; market in, 35, 199; has
 large bay, 199; ships anchor at,
 25, 27, 199, 200; peace made in,
 199; Europeans trade in, 39.

Brunet, Jacques Charles:

Manuel du libraire, cited, ii, 278,
 279, 280, 283, 305. *Supplement*,
 cited, 305.

Bruselas (*i. e.* Brussels), Belgium:

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i,
 211.

Brujas (Bruges?):

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i,
 210.

Bruz, Normandy:

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet,
 i, 213.

Bua panganghi:

mythical fruit, ii, 171; described,
 171, 225; sent to Borneo, 171.

- Buddhism:
in Bali, ii, 229.
- Buddhists:
in Siam and Ava, ii, 230.
- Buffalo:
horn, cuirasses made from, ii, 21; reared in various islands, 45, 163; hide, used as armor, 157; as food, 161; as ransom, 161; in myth, 171.
- Bukidnon:
mountain Visayans, ii, 195.
- Bulaia (village of Mactan):
Magalhaes burns, i, 163.
- Bulgaria:
gypsies in, i, 229.
- Bulletin de la Soc. Géog.*:
cited, ii, 260. *See also* Thomassy, André.
- Búrgos, Spain:
natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Burgos, Simon de:
servant on "Victoria," i, 213; detained at Santiago island, 238.
- Burmah:
Mon conjectured to be, ii, 234.
- Burnell, Arthur Coke, editor *Voyage of Linschoten*:
i, 258. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, nos. 51, 70, 71.
- Burton, Sir Richard Francis, (editor): i, 220, *see* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 51.
- Bustamante, Hernando de:
barber on "Concepcion," i, 210; barber on "Victoria," ii, 238; survives voyage, 238.
- Butter:
cocoanut oil resembles, i, 101.
- Buttermilk:
curds, i, 43.
- Butuan (Mindanao district):
location, i, 254, ii, 19, 53, 57; its chief, i, 119; chart, ii, 44, 202, 247, 252, 256.
- Cabanaza (Canabaza):
Timor port, ii, 163, 248; gold found in, 163; chart, 166.
- Cabbages:
in Borneo, ii, 45.
- Cabot, Sebastian (navigator):
instructions given to, i, 240.
- Cabulen (Cabulon), Raia:
ruler of southern part of Leyte, (Ceilon), i, 108, 246.
- Cachil:
title in Malayan islands, ii, 212; meaning, 212.
- Cacique:
name of Brazilian ruler, i, 41.
- Cadaio (brother of Humabon):
takes oath of allegiance to Humabon, i, 159.
- Cafres:
inhabit Paragua, ii, 197.
- Cages:
fowls kept in, ii, 27.
- Cajare tree:
sago made from, ii, 207.
- Cakes:
used in sacrificial ceremony, i, 165.
- Calaghan (Calagam):
district of Mindanao, ii, 19, 53, 57, its chief, i, 119; chart, ii, 44, 202, 247, 252, 256. *See also* Caraga.
- Calanao, Raia (northern Mindanao chief):
makes blood friendship with Europeans, ii, 13; removes breech-clout, 13; rows boat, 13; fish offered to, 13; Pigafetta at house of, 13-19; polygamist, 17; Pigafetta visits his principal wife, 17, 19; serves sugar cane refreshment, 19.
- Calano Ghapi (Calanoghaphi; Calanopagi):
son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 212.
- Calantan (district and town):
location, ii, 173, 231; subject to Siam, 231. *See also* Kalantan.
- Calf: sea-wolf compared to, i, 47, 49.
- Caliban (character in Shakespeare's *Tempest*):
invokes Setebos, i, 228.
- Calicut: i, 257.
See Kálikot.
- Calkers:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 208, 210, 212, 213, 215; their quintalada, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210; slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Calmeta, Bernardo:
chaplain of "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Calonaghapi: grandson of Raia Sultan Manzor, ii, 69, 71. *See also* Calano Ghapi.
- Calvo, Francisco, i, 205:
See Albo, Francisco.
- Cam, Diego (Portuguese navigator):
expedition to West Africa, i, 237.
- Cam panganghi:
mythical tree, ii, 171.
- Cambalu: ii, 232.
See Khan-palik; and Peking.

- Cambaia** (Cambay, Cambaya; city and district):
location, ii, 213; Guzerati inhabit, 181; important trade center, 235; cloth of, i, 165, 263, ii, 29.
- Camboja** (Cambodia, Camboia):
settlement in, ii, 231; map, i, 196. *See also* Camogia.
- Cameggia**: ii, 231.
See Camogia.
- Camel**:
llama resembles, i, 51; anta resembles, 256.
- Camogia**:
location, ii, 173; its king, 173; identified, 231. *See also* Camboja.
- Camotes** (sweet potatoes):
product of various islands, ii, 21, 111; as food, i, 95.
- Campong anghin**:
meaning, ii, 230.
- Camphor**:
its Bornean name, ii, 45; its Malay name, 202; a kind of balsam, 45; an oil, 202; two varieties, 202; value of Malay, 202; compared to wheat bran, 45; product of Borneo, 45, 200; of China and Japan, 202; both solid and liquid, 202; exported from Sumatra, 202; dead body anointed with, i, 171. *Camphor-tree*, Malay, ii, 202. *See Dryobalanops camphora*.
- Campos**, Joan (Juan) de:
steward on "Concepcion," i, 210; obtains provisions in Paragua, ii, 197; factor in Tidore, 219; sent to Alboquerque, 219.
- Camulicai**: ii, 220.
See Connilicai.
- Canabaza**, ii, 166. *See* Cabanaza.
- Canali**:
a food, ii, 223.
- Cananor** (Cananore, city and district of Hindustan):
location, ii, 181; origin of kingdom of, i, 257; important trade center, ii, 235; battle of (March 16, 1506), 239; Portuguese factory at, 266; Portuguese excumes at, 267.
- Candles**:
offered at shrines, ii, 189.
- Candlesticks**:
silver, ii, 35.
- Canes**:
arrows made from, i, 43, 51; torches made from, ii, 13; water in, 212. *See also* Bamboo; and Reeds.
- Canibali**: i, 47.
See Cannibals.
- Cannibalism**:
how established in Brazil, i, 39, 41; practiced in South America, 226; in Brazil, 39, 41, 223, ii, 251; at Rio de la Plata, 47; among North American Indians, 223; in Mindanao, 57, 204; in Luzón, 204; in East Indian Archipelago, 147, 149, in Malua, 153; in Sumatra, 204.
- Cannibals**:
eat human flesh, i, 47; eat Juan de Golia, 47, 226; flee from whites, 47.
- Cano**, Del,—: i, 210.
See Elcano, Joan Sebastian de.
- Canopies**:
in prau, ii, 103.
- Canton** (Canthan, Guantan; Chinese city):
a port, ii, 175, 232.
- Cantu**, Cesare:
Storia universale, cited, ii, 305.
- Capers**:
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.
- Capes**, Points, and Promontories:
in straits of Magellan, i, 67; in Mindanao, ii, 57. *Aljer Batoe Geggok*—location, ii, 222. *Ambas*—sighted, i, 222. *Anegada*—location, i, 237. *Baia* (Bay)—Magalhaes discovers, i, 67. *Baya*—exit of strait into Pacific at, i, 236. *Buena* (Bona, Bonna), *Esperanza* (*Speranza*)—i, 253. *See below* Good Hope. *Cod*—Gomez coasts to, i, 238. *Comorin*—i, 257. *Desaire* (*Descado*, *Dezeado*)—origin of name, i, 71; location, 85, 239; identified, 239; explored, 71; chart showing, ii, 246. *Eleven Thousand Virgins* (of the *Virgins*; *Undici Millia Virgine*)—location, i, 65, 85, 245; date of discovery, 245; chart, 246. *Fermosa*—location, i, 239. *Frio*—location, i, 222; a large river at, 221, coast at, 221. *Gaticara*—location, i, 91; wrongly located, 91. *Gatighan*—chart, i, 251, 252, 255. *Good Hope*—location, ii, 183; largest in world, 183; dangerous, 183; Magalhaes proposes to seek Moluccas by way of, i, 236; declination of magnetic needle at 253; Portuguese ships sent to, ii, 81; "Victoria's" course laid to, 236; doubled (May 6, May 22, 1522), 183, 236; mast lost near, 185; *See also above* Buena Esper-

- anza. Malaca, (Malacha) location, ii, 171, 173; islands extend to, 167; distance from Cape of Good Hope, 183. Orange—in straits of Magellan, i, 237. Pillar—location, i, 239. Romania—location, ii, 231. Sampanmangio—ship grounds at, ii, 202. Santo (San) Agostinho (Augustino, Augustin)—location, i, 37, 205, 220; first land of America sighted, 220; Vasco da Gama at, 239. Santa (Sancta) Maria (Sainte Marye, Saynt Marie)—an island, i, 225; former name for La Plata River, 225; location, 47; Magalhaes at, 225; Portuguese ships sent to, ii, 81. Santa Maria de Agosto—origin of name, ii, 203; ships at, 203. San (Saint, Saint) Vincente (Vincent)—location, i, 31, 216; distance from to San Lucar, 216; sighted (Sept. 4, 1522), ii, 238. Undici Millia Virgine,—i, 65. *See above* Eleven Thousand Virgins. Verde—i, 89, 247; fleet passes, 33.
- Caphri:**
signification of term, i, 105.
- Capons:**
as food, ii, 33.
- Caps:**
as presents, i, 55, 99, 109, 111, 143, ii, 29, 67, 208; skin, i, 227; salutes given by, ii, 27; as barter, 77.
- Capsicum:**
island of Lomboch, named from, ii, 228.
- Captains:**
pilots next in rank to, i, 203; stands first watch, 204; Magalhaes sends invitation to, 231; murmur against Magalhaes, 233; threaten Magalhaes, 233; instructions given to, 235, 236; slain in Cebú, 268; quintalada of, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210.
- Captains-general:**
number of chests allowed to, ii, 210.
- Captives:**
eaten in Brazil, i, 41; escape of, 41; taken in Borneo, ii, 39; Raia Sultan Manzor requests, 79; given to, 79; Tidorans communicate with, 93; made by women as jest, 103; taken at Timor, 161; taken at Paragua, 198; European at Borneo, 200.
- Capua, Italy:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Capua, Nicolao de:**
sailor on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Capyam:** ii, 196. *See* Quipit.
- Caraga (Mindanao district):**
location, i, 254; Galaghan identified as, 255; cinnamon found in, ii, 204. *See also* Calaghan.
- Cardanus, Hieronimus:**
De Subtilitate, cited, i, 219.
- Carda, Playing:**
Italian, i, 221; as barter, 37, 221.
- Carlo, Don:**
king of Cebú baptized as, i, 153, 155.
- Cárlos I (Carlo, king of Spain):**
greatest king in the world, i, 133, 135; power compared to that of Portuguese monarch, 135; his brother, 262; Pigafetta at court of, 21; persuaded by letters of F. Serrao, ii, 211; fits out Magalhaes's fleet, 73, 239, 272; orders discovery of Moluccas, i, 257; his order to Magalhaes, 141; gives cross of order of Santiago, 202; appoints Cassada, 63; his standards, 121; does not desire tribute, 137; Magalhaes promises peace in name of, 143; king of Cebú named for, 155, 262; desires peace with Borneo, ii, 33; Manzor a vassal of, 67; his signature and banner requested, 69; Manzor swears fidelity to, 95; Moluccan kings write, 105; presents sent to, 105; at Valladolid, 189, 274; Pigafetta gives journal to, 189, 239, 242, 265, 274; fits out Gomez's expedition, i, 238. *See also* Charles V.
- Cárlos III (king of Spain):**
tolerates gypsies, i, 229.
- Carnatic (ancient Brahminical kingdom):**
its capital, i, 235; extent, 235.
- Carpenters:**
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 208, 210, 212, 213, ii, 238; their quintalada, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210; retained in Ternate, 219; Raia Sultan Manzor promises aid of, 109.
- Carpet:**
envoys sit on, ii, 31; in prau, 103.
- Cartagena, Juan (Johan) de (overseer of fleet):**
royal cedula given to, i, 233; Magalhaes's associate, 233; captain of "San Antonio," i, 208; arrested for insubordination, 220,

- 231, 233; deprived of command, 230; plots against Magalhaes, 63; refuses Magalhaes's invitation, 231; leads mutineers, 231; in command of "Concepcion," 232; heads second mutiny, 230; marooned, 230, 233; rescued, 234; his servant killed, 266.
- Carthaginians:**
spread syphilis, 227.
- Cartography and Maps:**
Cartographers—Behaim, Martin de, i, 236, 237; Homem, Diego, ii, 9, 192, 193; Mercator (Mercatore, Mercatorius), Gerard, ii, 199, 231; Murillo Velarde, Pedro, i, 250; Ortelius, Abraham van, ii, 199, 231; Pigafetta, Antonio, i, 11, 82, 88, 98, 108, 132, 243, 246, 249, 251, 253, 256, 257, ii, 9, 16, 24, 44, 52, 56, 60, 64, 114, 146, 152, 156, 160, 166, 188, 198, 199, 202, 205, 208, 222, 223, 225, 227, 246-248, 251-253, 255-257; Schöner, ii, 300; Thorne, Robert, i, 240; Valentyn, ii, 231. **Maps and charts**—Pigafetta's, photographed, i, 16; directions of his charts reversed, 243; his charts not in Medina's work, ii, 300; his Laut Chidol, 9, 166; photographed in British Museum, 9, 192, 193; Magalhaes understands sea, i, 177; marine, 236; sea, shown to Colambu, 252; straits of Magellan depicted on ancient, 65, 236; mappamundo, 11, 196, 197, British Admiralty, cited, ii, 205; Asia and eastern archipelago, 9, 192, 193; cosmographers locate Cape Gaticara wrongly, i, 91. *See also* Islands.
- Carvajal, Francisco:**
servant on "Victoria," i, 213.
- Carvalho (Caraballo, Carballo, Carnagio, Carvail, Carvaio, Cavagio), Joao (Gioan, Giovan, Jehan, Johan, Joan, Juan), Lopez.** *See* Lopez Carvalho, Joao.
- Caraballo, Juanillo** (son of Joao Lopez Carvalho): boy on "Concepcion"; i, 211.
- Casada (Cazala), Gaspar de:**
Captain of "Concepcion," i, 210; appointed by Carlos I, 63; plots against Magalhaes, 63; banished, 63; beheaded and quartered, 230.
- Casava, a root:**
bread made from, i, 223.
- Caskets, gilded:**
betel carried in, ii, 65.
- Castanheda, Fernando Lopez (Portuguese historian):**
Historia, cited, i, 204, 205, 217, 230, 236, 240, 268.
- Castes:**
four main, ii, 235; subdivided, 235; rigidity relaxing, 235.
- Castile:**
Bethencourt employed by crown of, i, 217. *See also* Spain.
- Castilians.** *See* Spaniards.
- Castles:**
San Lucar, i, 31.
- Castor (Greek hero):**
myth of, i, 219, 220. *See also* Pollux.
- Castor (an animal):**
etymology of word, ii, 233; Chinese tax on, 179.
- Castor (a perfume):**
perfume of civet cat called, ii, 233.
- Catalogue de la bibliothèque du duc de la Vallière:** cited, ii, 306.
- Cataravajecus:** son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 212.
- Cataya, Oriental:**
location, ii, 179. *See also* Cathay.
- Catena:**
term explained, i, 245.
- Cathara:**
son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 212.
- Cathay:**
identified, ii, 234. *See also* Cataya.
- Catherina:**
prince's wife baptized as, i, 155.
- Cats:**
in Mazaua, i, 129; in Cebú, 183.
- Cáuit (Cavit, Cavít; Mindanao settlement):**
identified, ii, 204; distances from, 57, ships pass, 53; cinnamon found in, 53; map, 253, 256.
- Caves:**
dwarfs inhabit, ii, 161.
- Cavit.** *See* Cáuit.
- Cebuans (Visayan people):**
Characteristics and descriptions—tattooed, i, 143, 260; color nails red, 155; polygamous, 169; have principal wife, 169; method of sexual communication, 167, 169; do not respect old age, 139; deliberate in public, 139; method of expressing thanks, 153; weak sexually, 169; have justice, 147; love peace, 147, 149; method of showing honor, 263; Siamese (Moro), more intelligent than, 139. **Houses**—described, i, 149; built on logs, 133; mats, 143, 145; dishes, 135, 145, 165, 171.

Food and drink—length of meals, i, 169; heavy drinkers, 169; use drinking reeds, 145; salty, 169; half cooked, 169; wine, 135, 145; meat, 135, 163; turtle eggs, 195. Clothing—made of abacá, i, 189; of palm-tree cloth, 260; use cotton cloth, 169; breech-clout, 143, 167; of queen, 155; short cloth garment, 161; go barefoot, 161; go naked, 167. Ornaments—ear-rings, i, 143, 159; necklace, 143; embroidered turban, 143; arm-lets, 159; anklets, 159. Rear animals and fowls, i, 149; possess dogs, 171. Weapons and armor—spears, i, 165, 191; bows and arrows, 191; campilans, 191; daggers, 191; shields, 191; quilted body armor, 191. Possess weights and measures, i, 147, 149, 261; balances, 149, 260, 269, 270. Language—words, i, 147, 149, 183-193, 257, 269-273. Music—have musical ability, i, 145; youths play, 149; girls play, 260; at sacrifice, 163, 165; at funeral, 169; instruments, 145, 147, 149, 163, 165, 167, 183, 260; resemble European pipes, 149; songs, 169. Government and social structure—king, *see* Humabon; prince, nephew of king, i, 139; prince visits fleet, 139; governor, 139; chief constable, 139; chiefs, 151; chiefs visit fleet, 139; children of chiefs desired as hostages, 153; chiefs take oath of allegiance, 159; names and villages of chiefs, 163, 263; mourning ceremonies for chief, 169, 171; Magalhaes's invitation to chiefs, 262. Women—clothing, i, 157; hair, 157; esteem perfumes, 157, 159; lustful, 167; vaginas opened, 169; prefer Europeans, 169; sailors violate, 268; accompany queen, 155; conceal idol, 163; old, act as priestesses, 165, 167; only, eat consecrated meat, 167; mourning ceremonies, 169, 264; chief, fanned by girls, 169; sing at funerals, 169; attend mass, 157; baptized, 155, 161. Girls—hair, i, 147; pierce ears, 147; compared with Italian girls, 147; light complexioned, 147; beautiful, 147; clothing, 147, 260; naked, 147, 260; gongs played by, 145, 260; dance for envoys, 147; attend queen, 157;

fan chief woman, 169; Pigafetta dances with, 260; baptized, 161. Children, Magalhaes desires as hostages, i, 153. Sickness and death—sacrifices made during, i, 161; white, color of mourning, 169; hair of deceased cut, 169; deceased anointed with camphor, 171; disposal of dead, 169, 171. Religion—pagans, i, 141; worship idols, 153, 157, 161; sacrifice to idols, 159; meat consecrated to, eaten, 163; idols, described, 163; idols destroyed, 163; consecrated shrines, 163; sacrificial ceremonies, 163-167, 263, 264. Dances—by naked girls, i, 147; in sacrificial ceremonies, 165. Relations with fleet—fear artillery, i, 133, 261; peace made with, 139-143; Magalhaes desires to convert, 139, 141; desire teachers in faith, 141; esteem glass cups, 143; Magalhaes entertains, 143; give presents to Magalhaes, 143; barter food, 149, 256; follow land party, 151; Magalhaes instructs, 153; artillery salutes delight, 157; promise to burn idols, 161; break promise, 161; entertain Europeans, 169, 260; accompany Magalhaes, 171; Christian converts among, 256; call Christian image Bathala, 262; swear allegiance, 263; their treachery, 239, 263; kill Europeans, 239, 268; reason for treachery, 268.

Cebus:

genus of monkey, i, 223.

Cedar:

none in straits of Magellan, i, 73.

Celsus, Aurelius Cornelius:

describes venereal disease, ii, 227.

Ceriani, Rev. Antonio (prefect of Biblioteca Ambrosiana):

aid from acknowledged, i, 16.

Cervantes de Saavedra, Miguel:

Don Quixote, cited, i, 229.

Cestre, Italy:

natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 206.

Chains:

esteemed in Paragua, ii, 25; as barter, 97.

Chairs:

leather, i, 139; velvet, 139, 151, 159, 261, ii, 67; as present, i, 159, ii, 29, 67.

- Chamberlain, Dr. Alexander F. (editor "American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal"): cited, ii, 227.
- Chamorro (inhabitants of Ladrones):
thievish, i, 91; good looking, 93; hair, 93; anoint body and hair, 95; poor, 95; houses, described, 95; houses, burned, 91; furniture, 95; wear no clothes, 93; food, 95. Boats—described, i, 95, 248; burned, 91; design, 88, ii, 246, 251, 252, 255. Weapons—stones, i, 93; spears, 95. Adept sailors, 93; fish, 248. Women—described, i, 93; wear bark aprons, 93; occupations (weaving), 95, (fishing) 248; do not work in fields, 95; lament slain, 93. Have no ruler, i, 93; know no other people, 95, 99; steal boat, 247, 248; killed, 91; wounded with cross-bows, 93; pursue fleet, 93.
- Champa (Malay settlement):
location, i, 259, ii, 231; wild beasts in, 173.
- Chanali:
food made from bananas, ii, 149.
- Chapac:
a root, i, 61.
- Chaplains:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207, 209; their quintalada, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210; sent ashore, i, 254.
- Charles V (emperor Holy Roman Empire):
elected emperor (June, 1519), i, 201; emperor of Christians, 135; gives island to Order of Jerusalem, 200. *See also* Carlos I.
- Charles, Dom:
Humabon, (q. v.) baptized as, i, 262.
- Charrua (South American cannibal Indians):
Solis killed and eaten by, i, 226.
- Charton, Edouard:
Voyageurs anciens et modernes, bibliography, ii, 299.
- Chateau:
At San Lucar, i, 216.
- Chaut (Mindanao district):
chart, ii, 44, 202, 247. *See also* Cáuít.
- Checheli (Chechelin): ii, 212. *See* Cachil.
- Chechili de Roix (son of Raya Abuleis): variant of name, ii, 211; in charge of wife, children and effects of F. Serrao, 73; visits ships, 73, 75, 99; Angry, 73, 75; tries to retain Lorosa, 99, 101; friendly to Portuguese, 101.
- Chechili Momuli: son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 211; variant of name, 211.
- Chechilin (Chechilin) Cathara: son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 211.
- Cheese:
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204; Brazilian bread compared to, 223.
- Chelin:
identified, ii, 235; location, 181; inhabited by Malabars, 181. *See also* Coulom; and Quilon.
- Cheregigharan, a city:
location, ii, 173.
- Cherita-tulia (jurululia, Xiritoles):
meaning, ii, 199.
- Chess:
played in Borneo, ii, 199.
- Chessi (Javanese city):
identified, ii, 229. *See also* Garsik; and Gressik.
- Chests:
personal, allowed in fleet, ii, 210.
- Chestnuts:
sweet potatoes taste like, i, 37; nancas taste like, ii, 149.
- Chetisqnuga, Raia:
ruler of Mli Ianla, ii, 181.
- Chetisairimiga: ii, 234. *See* Chetisqnuga.
- Chiacare: i, 268. *See* Nangca.
- Chialin:
son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 211.
- Chialin Chechilin (Chialinchechilin): i, 212.
- Chiempa:
identified, ii, 231; its king, 173. *See also* Binh-Thuan.
- Chienchii (a people):
identified, ii, 233; inhabit islands, 179.
- Chericati (Chieregato), Francesco (papal diplomat):
Pigafetta accompanies, i, 21, 199; interested in navigation, 21; becomes bishop, 21; sketch, 201.
- Chily Naranio, Gregorio:
Estudios históricos, cited, i, 218.
- Chile:
birds of, i, 224.
- China:
names given to, i, 147, ii, 234; location, 173, 201; northern district, 234; province in, 233; many cities in, 175; many peo-

- ples in, 179; power of ruler, 173; he marries his sister, 177; royal guard of, 177; syphilis in, 226, 227; patols manufactured in, 101; musk produced in, 179; porcelain made in, 201; camphor produced in, 202; Marco Polo in, 1, 247; Europeans sold as slaves in, 268.
- Chinese:**
called Lequians, ii, 196; their symbol, 232; light complexioned, 179; eat at tables, 179; wear clothes, 179; reverse cross, 179, 233; their ceremonies, 231; punishments, 175, 232; use compass, i, 253; formerly owned Philippines, ii, 196; trade in those islands, 21, 196; introduce weights into East India, i, 269; introduce pearl sago, 215; use sandalwood, 226; women, serve and attend ruler, 175, 177, 233; languages, words of, 215, 232, 247; characters on money, 39; coins in East India, 201; palace, 233.
- Chincheo** (Chinchew, Chivan-Chow-Foo):
former Chinese province, ii, 233.
- Chinchilla, Joan de:**
sobresaliente on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Chindurza, Pedro:**
(common seaman on "Victoria")
detained at Santiago Island, ii, 238. *See also* Churdurza, Pedro.
- Chinga:**
symbol of Chinese authority, ii, 175.
- Chipico:** i, 196. *See* Quipit.
- Chipit** (Chippit; northwest Mindanao district and port):
location, ii, 19, 21; products, 17, 19; gold valleys in, 19; king, 13-21; queen, 17, 19; chiefs, 13, 17; Pigafetta visits, 13-21; ship lays course from, 21, 49.
- Chirino, Pedro de, S. J.:**
Relation, cited, i, 264.
- Chitsong:**
Chinese king of Ming dynasty, ii, 232. *See also* Santhoa Raia.
- Chonek** (Tzoneca):
native name for Patagonians (q. v.), i, 227.
- Chorum:**
identified, ii, 228.
- Christianity:**
results of adopting, i, 151; Turks threaten, 201; Humabon desires to embrace, 261; Visayans embrace, 179, 256, 265; established in Amboina, ii, 223.
- Christians:**
duties of, i, 65; armor promised to, 141; Cebuans promise to become, 141; servants of F. Serrao, ii, 71; accompanies Chechili de Roix, 75; phenomenon at burial of, 185.
- Christofle** (Christoforo):
baptismal name of Siamese, i, 155, 262.
- Churdurza, Pedro de:**
boy on "Concepcion," i, 211. *See also* Chindurza, Pedro.
- Chuttree:** ii, 235. *See* Kshatriya.
- Chwan-Chow-Foo:** ii, 233. *See* Chin-Cheo.
- Ciaghan, Raia:**
ruler of Bohol, ii, 246.
- Ciama:**
junk from, trades in Cebu, i, 135; merchant of, in Cebu, 135. *See also* Siam.
- Cicanbul** (Cicambul):
Cebuan village, i, 163, 263.
- Cifuentes:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 210.
- Ciguibucan:**
Cebuan village, i, 163, 263.
- Cilapulapu:**
chief of Mactan, i, 163; hostile to Magalhaes, 171; Magalhaes tries to reconcile, 171; refuses obedience to Spain, 171; tries to decoy Magalhaes, 175.
- Cilaton:**
Cebuan chief and village, i, 163, 263.
- Cili Manzur** (Cilimanzur):
son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 211.
- Cili Pagi** (Cilipagi, Cilli Paggi):
son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 211.
- Cilumay:**
Cebuan chief and village, i, 163, 263.
- Cimaningha:**
Cebuan village, i, 163, 263.
- Cimatichat:**
Cebuan village, i, 163, 263.
- Cingani:** Italian name for gypsies (q. v.), i, 229; Patagonians compared to, 61.
- Cinghapola:**
Cebuan village, i, 163, 263; its chief, 163.
- Cinghapola** (Malay city):
identified, ii, 231. location, 173, 231. *See also* Singapore.
- Cinnabar:**

- Borneans esteem, ii, 41; as barter, 77.
- Cinnamon:
a bark, ii, 53; found in various islands, 45, 167, 179, 196, 200, 204, 206; as refreshment, 33; as barter, 53; Magalhaes carries, i, 103; in "Victoria's" cargo, ii, 239. Tree—Pigafetta describes, ii, 53; other early writers describe, 204.
- Cipara:
Javanese city, ii, 169; identified, 229. *See also* Japara.
- Cippit (Mindanao district and port):
course near retraced, ii, 49; map, 44, 202, 247, 252, 256. *See also* Chipit.
- Circumcision:
practiced by Jews, ii, 45; practiced by Moros, 45.
- Circumnavigation:
first, i, 13; completed, ii, 189.
- Cirubaia:
Javanese city, ii, 169, 229. *See also* Surabaya.
- Ciscato, Antonio:
Antonio Pigafetta (two articles), cited, ii, 243, 306.
- Civet (a perfume):
confused with musk, ii, 233.
- Civet Cat:
its perfume called castor, ii, 233; musk produced by species of, 179.
- Ciudad Real:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Clay:
ingredient of paint, i, 227.
- Clement VII (pope):
assumes papacy (Nov. 19, 1523), i, 202; Pigafetta visits, 23; gives city to Order of Jerusalem, 200; Pigafetta in service of, 200; Pigafetta presents writings to, 242.
- Clerks:
Joao Serrao, at Calicut, i, 239; Spanish retained in Ternate, ii, 219.
- Cloak:
as present, ii, 49; traded for cloves, 97.
- Cloth:
in Magalhaes's cargo, i, 113; as present, 111, ii, 29, 33, 49, 67, 75, 85, 163; tree, i, 127, 145, 147, 165, 167, 255, ii, 89, 215; of Cambaia, in sacrifice, i, 165; as death hangings, 169; abaca, 255; caps, ii, 27; Borneans esteem woolen, 41; as barter, 77, 167; supply exhausted, 95; Manzor returns, 95; gold and silk, 101.
- Clothes:
white, symbol of sincerity, i, 153; bartered for cloves, ii, 97; Chinese wear, 179.
- Cloves:
names, ii, 91, 215; at different stages of growth, 87; grow in clusters, 87; grow only in mountains, 87; amount of yield, 87; two annual yields, 87; must be gathered when ripe, 87; Magalhaes carries, i, 103; where produced, ii, 69, 71, 79, 83, 111, 115, 211; as refreshment, 33; F. Serrao trades, 71; left by latter, 73; as barter, 77, 81, 91, 95, 97, 101; Portuguese trade for, 81, 83; they abandon, 83, 85; feast given at first lading, 91; supply of, arranged for, 93; Humar promises, 95, 97; procured, 97; as present, 105; unladen from "Victoria," 109, 111; stored in Tidore, 111, 220; cargo of "Victoria," 239. Tree—described, ii, 85, 87, 214; not cultivated, 87; design, 114, 208, 248, 253.
- Coat-of-arms:
of Christophorus Gastynæus, ii, 262.
- Cobillana, Portugal:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Coca (Cocha), Antonio de:
accountant of Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208; his servant, 208; plots against Magalhaes, 63; commands "San Antonio," 220, 230; hears mass, 231; seized, 233.
- Cochi, i, 249.
See cocoanuts.
- Cochin (Cochi, Cochinchina):
identified, ii, 231; origin of kingdom, i, 257; location, ii, 173; boundary of India Major, i, 258; its ruler, ii, 173; confused with cocoanut, 231.
- Cockfighting:
sport of Malaya, ii, 198.
- Cockle:
found at Port St. Julian, i, 234.
- Cocoanuts:
fruit of palmtree, i, 101, 249; size, 101; husk, 101; shell, 101, 249; fiber obtained from, 101; uses of, 101, 103; taste, 101; eaten with fish and meat, 101; as bread, 101; oil made from, 95, 105; water or milk, 101, 105, 249; product of various islands, 129.

- 183, ii, 21, 111, 149, 153, 157; as food, i, 95, 123; as present, 99, ii, 49; as barter, i, 105, ii, 79; captured, 45, 207; sent to ships, 103; Cochi confused with, 231, 232.
- Coffin:**
Cebuan, i, 169, 171.
- Cohen, H. M.:**
Pocket Dictionary, cited, i, 270.
- Coimbra, Portugal:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Coins.** *See* Money.
- Colambu, Raia (ruler of Butuan):**
called king of Mazaua, ii, 17;
ranks after king of Cebú, i, 135;
his concept of Europeans, 253;
visits Magalhaes, 111, 113, 137, 252; presents given to, 113; Pigafetta visits, 115; his island, 119; sprinkled with musk, 121; does not live in Mazaua, 123; alliance with proposed, 123; accompanies Magalhaes, 123, 125; offers to act as guide, 125, 255; asks aid of Magalhaes, 125, 255; excesses of, 125, 127; guides fleet, 256, 257; fleet outstrips, 129; in "Trinidad," 133; aids Magalhaes, 135; brings Cebuans to fleet, 139; has authority to make peace, 139; baptized, 155, 265; Magalhaes favors, 265.
- Colano Ghappi:** ii, 211. *See* Calano Ghapi.
- Colección de documentos:**
cited, ii, 300.
- Collecção de noticias**, cited, i, 266.
- Colin, Francisco, S. J.:**
Labor evangélica: cited, ii, 203.
Pastells's ed., cited, 204.
- Colines, Simon de (French publisher):** publishes edition of Pigafetta's relation, i, 219, 220, ii, 273; publishes last work, 278. *See also* Pigafettiana.
- Columbus, Christopher:**
said to have introduced syphilis, ii, 227; Behaim knows, 237.
- Columbazo:**
common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Combés, Francisco:**
Historia, cited, i, 215.
- Combs:**
as barter, i, 37; as presents, 51, 55, 228, ii, 67, 85; bamboo, 163.
- Comlaha:**
Chinese capital, ii, 175; walls of, 177; identified, 232. *See also* Peking.
- Commerce and Trade:**
barter, i, 37, 127, 149, 151, 222, ii, 39, 41, 77, 97, 149, 152, 199; Magalhaes forbids barter, i, 127; early Siamese in Cebú, 135; Magalhaes desires in Cebú, 137; men detailed for, in Cebú, 147, 260; injury to, guarded against, 149; important in Calicut, 258; formerly important in Malacca, 258; Chinese in Philippines, ii, 21, 196; permitted in Borneo, 29, 33; sandalwood, 163, 225, 226; cinnamon, in Mindanao, 206; in Red Sea, 213; Portuguese destroy Turkish and Arabic, 213; between Hindus and Malays, 215; in bird skins, 217; importance of, in Singapore, 251; trade centers, 235; prices in terms of barter, 97; Academy of, 243.
- Communion:**
Magalhaes takes, i, 65; taken in Mazaua, 254.
- Compass:**
first used, i, 252, 253; first applied to navigation, 253; first mentioned in European literature, 253; variations observed, 246, 253; shown to Colambu, 113, 252.
- Composant (composite):**
name for St. Elmo's fire (*q. v.*), i, 220.
- Comulcai, a fruit:**
found in Moluccas, ii, 115; identified, 220. *See also* Anona.
- Confession:**
Magalhaes performs, i, 65.
- Connilicai:**
found in Buru, ii, 149; described, 149. *See also* Comulcai.
- Connulaha:** ii, 232. *See* Comlaha; *and* Peking.
- Conspirators:**
against Magalhaes, i, 61, 65, 230-234, 238.
- Contarini, Girolamo:**
bequeaths book to library of San Marco, ii, 281.
- Conti, Nicolo de:**
his division of India, i, 259; cited, 259, ii, 220, 230, 234.
- Contremaltre (contramaestre, contra maestro):**
rank, i, 203; in Magalhaes's fleet, 205. *See also* Boatwain.
- Convents:**
Palmela, ii, 216; St. Leopold, 260.
- Converts:**
to Christianity, i, 83, 256, 265, ii,

- 198, 223, 236; to Mahometanism, i, 257. *See also* Baptisms, and Christianity.
- Coopers:**
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 208, 210; their quintalada, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210; slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Copper:**
used for violin strings, i, 183; coins made from, 255, 201; asked as ransom, 267; wire, esteemed in Paragua, ii, 25; ball ornamented with, 177; in Chinese Islands, 181; Spanish, in Tidore, 220.
- Copyright:**
Pigafetta asks, ii, 239, 240; granted to Pigafetta, i, 200.
- Coral:**
found on Humunu Island, i, 105; in Magalhaes's cargo, 113.
- Corbett, Julian S.:**
Spanish War, cited, i, 262.
- Córdoba, Joan de:**
cooper on "Victoria," i, 213.
- Cordova, Spain:**
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207.
- Corfiotes:**
among Magalhaes's crews, i, 204.
- Coria (Andalusian village):**
formerly a Roman potters' town, i, 216; celebrated for jars, 216; fleet passes, 31.
- Coriander:**
Ambulon resembles, ii, 161.
- Corn, Indian:**
round pepper resembles, ii, 157.
- Coromandel coast:**
boundary between Indias Major and Minor, i, 258; forms part of peninsula, ii, 235.
- Corposant:**
name for St. Elmo's fire (*q.v.*), i, 220; derivation of word, 220.
- Corrals:**
fish caught in, i, 250.
- Corrat, Lorenzo:**
gunner on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Correa, Gaspar:**
Lendas da India: cited, i, 223, 234, 238, ii, 302.
- Coruña, Spain:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Constellations:**
Northern Great Bear, i, 246; Little Bear, 246; Crux, 246.
- Cosmas (Egyptian geographer):**
cited, ii, 233.
- Costa, Christóbal de:**
common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211. *See also* Jerez, Cristóbal de.
- Costa, Alonso (Alfonso):**
sobresaliente, i, 211; in Banda, ii, 219; sent to Albuquerque, 219. *See also* Coto, Alonso.
- Costa, Antonio de:**
notary of "Santiago," i, 213.
- Coto (Cota), Alonso (Alonso):**
variants of name, i, 211; servant on "Concepcion," 211.
- Cotcot (Cebuan village):**
its chief, i, 263.
- Cotton:**
Brazilians use, i, 39, 43; Patagonians use, 61; Visayans use, 105; Cebuans use, 169; nets made from, 43; made in Cam-bay, 263; mattresses made of, ii, 29; cloth partly made of, 163.
- Coulao (Coulam; city and kingdom):**
origin of kingdom, i, 257; location of city, ii, 235; important trade center, 235. *See also* Chelin, and Quilon.
- Counterweights:**
used in boats, ii, 39.
- Council:**
held in straits of Magellan, i, 244.
- Coverlet:**
sent to sick native, i, 161.
- Covillham, Pedro (Portuguese explorer):**
visits Kállikot (1486), i, 258.
- Cows:**
reared in Borneo, ii, 45. *See also* Beef.
- Crawford, John:**
Dictionary, cited, i, 258, 269, ii, 195, 196, 199, 201, 202, 204, 210, 211, 214, 215, 217, 220, 221, 223, 224, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232.
- Cressi:**
Javanese city, ii, 169.
- Crimes:**
penalty for, i, 238.
- Crocodiles:**
found in Borneo, ii, 47.
- Crofts (bookseller):**
prices obtained for rare book, ii, 279.
- Cross:**
possession denoted by, i, 63; erected, 63, 71, 121, 123, 125, 157, 252, 254; permission asked to erect, 147, 261; good effects of, 121, 125; royal standard, 121; Europeans reverence, 121; natives kiss, 121; instruction given

- regarding, 153, 261; as signal, 71, 240; sign of, feared, 83; substituted for idols, 153; sold in Moluccas, ii, 218; Chinese reverse, 179, 233.
- Cross, Southern (constellation): described, i, 89.
- Crossbowmen: sobresalientes serve as, i, 206; in Magalhaes's fleet, 209; their quintalada, ii, 210; number of chests allowed to, 210; efforts useless, i, 173. *See also* Weapons and Armor.
- Crown: symbol of Christianity, i, 121.
- Cruesic, Brittany: native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Crusade: aroused against Turks, i, 201.
- Cruz, Andres de la (boy from Sevilla): sails on "Trinidad," i, 206. *See also* Paye, Andres.
- Cucumbers: in various islands, ii, 45, 115; nancas resemble, 149; mythical fruit compared to, 171.
- Cueto: inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Cui, a city: location, ii, 173; on old maps, 231.
- Cunha, Nuno da: appoints Duarte Barbosa commissioner, i, 266.
- Cups: as present, i, 143, ii, 67, 85, 97; gilt glass, i, 143, ii, 67, 77, 85, 97; porcelain, 33; as barter, 77.
- Curds: bread resembles, i, 43.
- Currents: in sea, i, 35, ii, 161.
- Curtains: brocade, ii, 31, in Bornean palace, 33.
- Cushions: Cebuans use, i, 151, 155; silk embroidered, 157.
- Cust, R. N.: *Modern lang. of East Indies*, cited, ii, 221, 226, 228, 229, 234.
- Dãa (Daha): ancient Javanese kingdom and city, ii, 167, 229.
- Daido-rui-shim-ho (Japanese MS.): cited, ii, 227.
- Dama: Javanese city, ii, 167.
- Damask: as present, ii, 49, 67, 85.
- Darien: location, ii, 109; "Trinidad" attempts to return by, 109, 219.
- Decoys: llamas serve as, i, 53.
- Decrees: royal Spanish (May 3, 1519), cited, i, 204.
- Deer: llama resembles, i, 51; in Borneo, ii, 45; musk, habitat, 233. (*See also* *Moschus moschiferus*.)
- Delbene, Benedetto: his office, ii, 242, 243; examines Saibanti Museum catalogue, 243.
- Delcano, —: i, 210. *See* Elcano, Joan Sebastian.
- Delgado, Juan J.: *Historia*, cited, i, 249, 257, 261, ii, 203.
- Demarcation, Line of: distances from, i, 89, 105, 129, 183, ii, 19, 25, 45, 115, 159, 157, 161, 167, 197.
- Demonology: in Timor, ii, 226.
- Denis, Ferdinand: *L'Univers*, cited, ii, 265, 266, 306.
- Deserters: from "Trinidad," at Ladronea, i, 247; from "Victoria," ii, 238.
- Deva: native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 210, 212.
- Dicotyles torquatus (an animal): vulgar names, i, 223; described, 223, 224.
- Diane: meaning, i, 203.
- Diaz, Diego: sobresaliente on "Victoria," i, 213; sent to India, ii, 219.
- Diaz, Gaspar: steward of "Santiago," i, 213.
- Diaz, Pedro: common seaman on "Santiago," i, 214. *See also* Huelva, Pedro de.
- Diaz de Madrid, Francisco: servant on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Diego (servant): sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.
- Diseases: coconut shell useful in, i, 249; spread by ancient cults, ii, 227. *See also* Syphilis.
- Dishes: as presents, i, 143, ii, 201; silver, i, 143; gold, 254; porcelain, ii, 17, 33, 39, 201; carried in trays, 103.

- Diucatan: ii, 109. *See* Yucatan.
- Diugurria, —: sobresaliente in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Divers: endeavor to locate leak, ii, 109, 221.
- Djeddah: port of Mecca, ii, 213. *See also* Jidda; and Juda.
- Doge: Pigafetta's petition to, ii, 239, 240; Pigafetta before, 272.
- Dogs: in Mazaua, i, 129; in Cebú, 183; Patagonians possess, 227; birds cause to howl, 171.
- Domingo: i, 214. *See* Marinero, Domingo.
- Domingo: i, 215. *See* Zubillan, Domingo de.
- Dominguez, Luis L.: *Conquest of La Plata*, i, 223. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 81.
- Doublets: article of European dress, i, 123; bartered for cloves, ii, 97.
- Doughty, Thomas: Drake executes, i, 234.
- Dragon: Chinese emblem, ii, 232; fabulous, 232.
- Drake, Sir Francis: reprovisions, i, 226; mutiny against at Port St. Julian, 234.
- Draper: Behaim 2, i, 237.
- Dreams: Tidorans believe in, ii, 65.
- Drums: Cebuans play, i, 145.
- Dryabalanops camphora*: Malay camphor-tree, ii, 202; habitat, 202. *See also* Camphor; and *Dipterocarpus camphora*.
- Dachi-pen-Kuë (Dschipon): Chinese name for Japan (q. v.), i, 247. *See also* Islands: Zipangu, and Japan.
- Duirna, Lorenzo: i, 210. *See* Iruna, Lorenzo de.
- Dupict, Rojer: gunner on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Durango, Blas, i, 206. *See* Toledo, Blas de.
- Durio Zibethenus*, (fruit): habitat, i, 268, 269.
- Dust: respect shower with, i, 49.
- Dutch: East Indies owned by, ii, 212, 214, 226, 228; besiege Malacca (1606), i, 258; capture Malacca (1641), 258; hold Malacca 1818-1825), 258; attempt settlement in Banda Islands, 214; massacred in Banda Islands, 214; introduce slave labor into them, 214; abolish superstitious practices in Timor, 226; in Sumatra, 234.
- Duties (tax): paid on personal cargo, i, 210.
- Dwarfs: found in island of Caphi, ii, 147; in Arucheto, 161.
- Dyguasam: identified, ii, 197; ships well received at, 197, supplies obtained at, 197, 198.
- Earrings: Visayan women wear, i, 127; worn in Timor, ii, 163. *See also* Cebuans and Visayans.
- Earthquakes: frequent in Banda Group, ii, 214.
- Ebers papyrus, cited, ii, 227.
- Ebert, Friedrich Adolf: *Allgemeines Bibliographisches*, cited, ii, 306.
- Ebora, Alonso de: i, 213. *See* Mora, Alonso de.
- Ebras, France: native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Echegaray, Eduardo de: *Diccionario etimológico*, cited, i, 219, ii, 198.
- Ecija, Spain: inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207.
- Eclipse: of sun (October 20, 1520), i, 235.
- Eden, Richard: *Decades*: Arber's edition used, i, 15, 199; first printed 199; reason for compiling, ii, 290; third English book containing name "America," 290; first English collection of voyages, 290; importance, 290; bibliography and description, 288-290; reprints, 290-292; source for Purchas, 293, 294; cited, i, 216, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 225, 226, 228, 230, 234, 236, 242, 243, 244, 246, 247, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, ii, 195, 196, 197, 202, 203, 206, 208, 212, 213, 217, 220, 221, 222, 225, 229, 232, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238, 239, 252, 294. *See also* Arber, Edward.

- Eel-spear:**
an implement, i, 257.
- Eels:**
caught by nets, i, 251.
- Eggs:**
goose, i, 129; tabón, 129; turtle, 145; as food, ii, 29.
- Egypt:**
Turks invade, i, 201; Arabs aided from, ii, 213, 214.
- Egyptians:**
gypsies called, i, 229.
- Elcano, Juan Sebastian de;** variants of name, i, 210; master of "Concepcion," 210; not mentioned by Pigafetta, ii, 195; elected captain of "Victoria," 203, survives voyage, 238; cited, i, 236.
- Electricity:**
atmospheric, i, 219. *See* St. Elmo, fire of.
- Elephants:**
used in Borneo, ii, 29, 33, 35, 45; in Champa, 173; in myth, 171; symbol carved on tooth of, 175.
- Elmo:**
origin of name, i, 220. *See also* St. Elmo, fire of.
- Elorraga:** i, 208. *See* Elorriaga, Juan de.
- Elorriaga, Juan de:**
master of "San Antonio," i, 208; resists mutineers, 231; Quesada stabs, 232.
- Embroidery:**
silk, on cotton, i, 105; gold and silk, ii, 67; gold, 69.
- Encarnación, Juan Felix de la, O. S. A.:**
Diccionario: cited, i, 262, 269-273.
- England:**
gypsies in, i, 230.
- English:**
in Magalhaes's crews, i, 204, 247; build factory at Kálíkot (1616), 258; hold Malacca (1795-1818, 1825—), 258; incited by Eden's *Decades*, ii, 290; in Sumatra, 234; edition of Pigafetta's relation, i, 13.
- Enrique (Henrich, Henrique; Magalhaes's Malayan slave):**
native of Sumatra, i, 109; sails on "Trinidad," 207; acts as interpreter, 109, 111, 113, 119, 123, 133, 135, 137, 139, 145, 147, 252, 257, 261, 268; wounded, 179; Barbosa chides, 179, 181; plots with Humabon, 181, 207; not killed, 181; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Entrails:**
human, sailors' superstition regarding, i, 91.
- Enveres:** i, 213, 214. *See* Antwerp.
- Epidemic:**
syphilis, ii, 227.
- Equator:**
fleet passes, i, 35, 37, 89, 91, 218, 244; islands near, 218, ii, 221; distances from, i, 248, ii, 202.
- Erasmus, Desiderius (Dutch scholar and philosopher):**
Le Fevre a friend of, ii, 275.
- Escobar (Escovar), Anton de:**
sobresaliente on "San Antonio," i, 209; killed in Mactán, 266.
- Escutcheons:**
of Pigafetta family, i, 199.
- Espagnia,** i, 179. *See* Spain.
- Espeleta, Leon de (notary):**
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Espinosa, Spain:**
natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205.
- Espinosa, Francisco de (sailor):**
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; killed in Mactán, 266.
- Espinosa, Gonzalo Gomez de:**
i, 232. *See* Gomez de Espinosa, Gonzalo.
- Estremiz, Portugal:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207.
- Estric:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Ethiopia (Etiopia):**
fleet sails past, i, 35; its inhabitants black, ii, 13.
- Ethnological Society:**
Transactions, cited, i, 222.
- Ethnology:**
Stanley omits matter on, i, 14. *See also* the various tribes and peoples.
- Europe:**
libraries in, i, 15, 16; flying fish in, 220; first news of Japan in, 247; compass introduced into, 253; syphilis older in China than, ii, 226; syphilis carried to, 227; books and MSS. bought in, 243.
- Europeans:**
killed in battle of Mactán, i, 179; first hear of Canary Islands, 217; Patagonians taller than, 227; in "Victoria's" crew, ii, 237. *See also* Spaniards, and other European nationalities. Expeditions (for discovery, exploration, and conquest): Gomez plans, i, 69;

- for south west passage to India, 226, 238; Diego Cam's, to west Africa, 237; Gama's second, 239, Portuguese to Moluccas (1511), ii, 211; Portuguese to Malacca, 213; to discover New India, 239; survivors of Magalhaes's, bring account of voyage, 241, 242; duration of Magalhaes's, 274, 283. *See also* Magalhaes; and Ships.
- Exports:**
Camphor, ii, 202.
- Ezpeleta, Leon, de** (notary): slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Fabre** (Faber, Fabri, Fabro), Jacques, (Jacobus, Jacomo, Jacopo): ii, 275, 276. *See* Febre, Jacques le.
- Factor:**
Spanish, at Tidore, ii, 218.
- Factory:**
Portuguese, at Cananor, i, 266.
- Falconets:**
left in Tidore, i, 220.
- Falero, Rui** (a Portuguese): member of Order of Santiago, i, 202; associate with Magalhaes, 233; royal instructions to, cited, ii, 209, 210; his quintalada, 209.
- Famine:**
on Magalhaes's fleet, i, 83, ii, 21, 25, 161; sailors fear, 111; threatens "Victoria," 185; causes death, 189.
- Fans:**
Cebuan women use, i, 169.
- Faria, Francesco** (Portuguese captain): commands galleon, ii, 83; conjecture regarding, 214. *See also* Sarie, Francisque.
- Faria, Pero de** (Portuguese captain): commands ship at Malacca, ii, 214; builds fort in Moluccas, 214; conjectured to be Francisco de Faria.
- Farol:**
as signal, i, 27, 29. *See also* Torch.
- Feathers:**
garments made from parrot, i, 41; used on arrows, 51; wood substituted for, on arrows, ii, 25; peacock, as ornament, 27; banners made from parrot, 101; of bird of paradise, 105.
- Feast and Holy Days:**
artillery discharged on, i, 151; Christmas, ii, 87; Conception, 97, 99; Easter, i, 119; Eleven Thous-
- and Virgins, 65; Holy Cross (May 3, 1520), 235; Holy Friday, 111, 115; nativity of St. John, the Baptist, ii, 87; Palm Sunday (April 1, 1520), i, 231; St. Barbara, ii, 97; St. Bartholomew, i, 226; St. John, 222; St. Lawrence, 31; St. Lazarus, 105; St. Lucy, 37, 221, 222; St. Luke (Oct. 18, 1520), 235; St. Mary of August, ii, 203; St. Michael, i, 217; St. Thomas, 111; Virgin Mary (March 25), i, 109.
- Felipe, i, 205.** *See* Troa, Filipo de.
- Felipe II** (king of Spain): petition presented to, i, 240.
- Fenesi** (Tanagui), Guillermo (gunner): slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Fenwick, T. Fitz Roy:**
aid from acknowledged, i, 16, 17, 261.
- Fernandez, Antonio:**
servant on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Fernando** (Fernand), Don (Don): baptismal name of prince of Cebú, i, 155, 262.
- Fevre** (Faber, Fabre, Fabri), Jacques: (Jacobus, Jacomo, Jacopo), le (ecclesiastical writer): said to have translated and summarized Pigafetta's relation, ii, 240, 249, 266, 267, 275, 276, 279; did not do so, 276, 277; studies in Italy, 276; sketch, 275, 276.
- Figs:** bananas (*q. v.*) called, i, 95; in Magalhaes's supplies, 204.
- Filipinos** (inhabitants of Philippine Islands):
catch and tame jungle-fowl, i, 250; fish, 251; have word for syphilis, ii, 226; words of language, 225. *See also* Cebuanes; and Visayana.
- Fire:**
Brazilians use, i, 39; tattooing done with, 41, 143, 260; demons belch forth, 61; Patagonian method of making, 83; hair removed by, 167; kept in porcelain jars, 171; weapons hardened with, 173, 175, 264; as signals, 203; St. Elmo's, 219 (*see also* St. Elmo, fire of); wild, 262; Greek, 262.
- Firepots:**
discharged, ii, 216.
- First Narrows** (Primera Garganta): portion of straits of Magellan): location, i, 237.
- Fish:**
schools resemble island, i, 37; as barter, 37, 93; fleet supplied

with, 65; birds eat, 47, 220; seals eat, 49; abundant at St. Julian, 233, 235; in straits of Magellan, 73; prey on other fish, 73; as present, 99, ii, 13; as food, 101, 117, ii, 17, 33, 161; in sacrifice, i, 165; in Magalhaes's supplies, 204; Filipino methods of catching, 251; caught in nets, 251. Bones—weapons tipped with, i, 95, ii, 25, 198; fishhooks made from, i, 248. Hooks—as barter, i, 37, 222; made from fishbone, 248; bound with wire, ii, 25; sharks caught with, 219. Albicore—size, i, 73; preys on flying fish, 73. Bass—European, called robalo, i, 235; allied to striped bass, 235. Bonito—size, i, 73; preys on flying fish, 73. Colondrini—etymology of word, i, 241; see also below Flying. Sapphirine gurnard and Tubfish. *Coryphæna*—the dorado (q. v.), i, 241. Dolphins—Chamorro boats compared to, i, 95. Dorado (Dorado)—called "orade" i, 111, 252; size, 73; preys on flying-fish, 73; presented to Magalhaes, 111. *Eliginops* (*Eliginus*) *maclovinus*—called "robalo," i, 235; caught, 65, 235. *Exocetus*—i, 220; see below Flying. Flying—i, 37; identified, 220, 241; length of flight, 73; size, 73; their enemies, 73; as food, 73, 95; feed in schools, 220; Chamorros catch, 248; see also above Colondrini; and below Sapphirine gurnard, and Tubfish. *Heniochus*—genus of family of *Squamipen* (q. v.). *Notothemiids*—fish family peculiar to southern hemisphere, i, 235; see above *Eliginops*. Orade—see above Dorado. Robalo—confusion in name, i, 235; see also above Bass, and *Eliginops*. Sapphirine gurnard—i, 241; see above Colondrini; and below Tubfish. Sardines—found in straits of Magellan, i, 69, 73; river named from, 69. *Scomberesox saurus*—species of a flying fish, i, 220. Sharks—called "tiburon," i, 219; described, 135; eat men, 35; unpalatable, 35; caught, 35, 219; seen near Unfortunate Islands, 83; virgin sacrificed to, ii, 226. *Squamipen*—fish family, ii, 203. *Thymnus albacora*—the albacore

(q. v.), i, 241. *Thymnus plumys*—the bonito (q. v.), i, 241. Tiburon—found near Unfortunate Isles, i, 244; see also above Sharks. Tubfish (*Trigla hirundo*): i, 241; see also above Colondrini. *Trigla hirundo*—i, 241; see above Tubfish. Fisheries: pearl—locations, ii, 203, 206, 207; in treaty, 203; claimed by Sultan of Joló, 203; ownership disputed, 203; rented, 203. See also Fish. Flamenco, Antonio: sailor on "Santiago," i, 213. Flamenco, Joan: boy on "Santiago," i, 214. Flandes (i. e. Flanders): native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211. See also Flemings. Flavius of Malpha: first uses compass, i, 252, 253. Flemings: in Magalhaes's crews, i, 204, 214. Flesh: laden at Tenerife, i, 33. See also Beef; Meat; and Pork. Flint: arrows tipped with, i, 51, 226; substitute for iron, 51. Florence, Italy: mint at, i, 255. See also Money. Florida: Gomez coats, i, 238. Flour: in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204. Flowers: Raia Sultan Manzor wears, i, 69; as ornament, 169. Foi Franchi, ii, 167. See Syphilis. Food: Visayana promise to Magalhaes, i, 99; scarce in Mazaua, 123; plentiful in various islands, 123, 125, 255, 256; Magalhaes desires to buy, 133, 254, 255; as barter, 149, 197; ships supplied with, 163, 256, ii, 79, 197, 198; scarce in Mindanao, 17; Pigafetta tries to procure, 161; scarce in ship, 197. Forrest, Captain Thomas: *Voyage to New Guinea*, cited, ii, 199. Forêt (Forette), Jean de: member of Order of Jerusalem, ii, 264; owns Ambrosian MS. 244, 264. Forster, J. R. (and M. C. Sprengel): *Beyträge*, cited, i, 297.

Forts:

at Calicut, i, 239; instructions for building, ii, 210; Portuguese plan, at Moluccas, 214; built in Moluccas, 218; in Mozambique, 236.

Foscari, Francesco:

doge of Venice (1423-57), i, 255.

Foster, William (editor):

See Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 2, nos. 1, 2.

Fowls:

as barter, i, 37, 221, ii, 79; in various islands, i, 129, 149, ii, 19, 21, 149, 157, 163; as present, i, 143, ii, 27; Cebuans raise, i, 149; Mahometan method of killing, ii, 41; as ransom, 49; Raja Sultan Manzor promises, 81; parrots compared to domestic, 220. *See also* Birds.

Forces:

found in Patagonia, i, 63; bats called flying, 257.

Frans: ii, 235. *See* Iranai.**France (Fransa, France):**

Pigafetta's relation published in i, 13; Brazil compared to, 39, 222; Pigafetta in, 199, ii, 189, 274; gypsies not allowed in, i, 229; districts in, 260, 261.

Francesco III (duke of Mantua):

coin of, ii, 16.

Francia, Joan de:

sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.

Francisco:

sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.

Francisco: i, 207. *See* Mezquita, Francisco de la.**Francisco: i, 214. *See* Paxe, Francisco.****Francisco, Don: ii, 189. *See* François I.****François I (king of France):**

his mother, ii, 189, 242, 274, 276; protects Le Fevre, 276.

French:

in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 204, 209; influence of language in Italy ii, 265; official language of Order of Jerusalem, 265; translations into, 296.

Friars:

wear tonsure, i, 59; Magalhaes promises for Cebu, 141.

Fruits:

in various islands, i, 183, ii, 111, 115, 153, 163; bats eat, i, 257. *See also* the various fruits.

Fuel:

Ships supplied with, ii, 202. *See also* wood.

Fur:

bat skins used as, i, 257.

Fusine, Venice:

ferry at, i, 248.

Gagamada:

Javanese city, ii, 169.

Gaguo, Rui (Portuguese factor):

envoy to Raja Sultan Manzor, ii, 218.

Galicia: (Spanish Province):

shrine in, ii, 216.

Galicians:

in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209, 212; found in Ladrões, 247.

Gallego, Anton:

common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206; killed in Mactan, 266. *See also* Noya, Anton de.

Gallego, Basco:

pilot of "Victoria," i, 212.

Gallego, Diego:

sailor on "Victoria," i, 212; survives voyage, ii, 238.

Gallego, Gonzalo:

common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.

Gallego, Juan (common seaman from Pontevedra):

sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.

Gallego, Rodrigo:

common seaman on "Victoria," i, 213.

Gallego, Vasquito (boy on "Victoria"):

detained at Santiago Island, i, 238.

Galvey (Galbey):

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211.

Gama, Vasco da (Portuguese navigator):

second voyage, (1502-03), i, 239; J. Seroa serves under, 239; crosses to Brazil, 239; in Calicut, 258; at Mozambique, ii, 236. *See also* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 42.

Gamboa, Sarmiento de:

presents petition to Felipe II, i, 240.

Garcia,——(Portuguese):

Castilians in charge of, i, 219.

García, Bartolomé:

sailor on "Santiago," i, 214.

García, Christóbal:

sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.

García, Diego (son of Christóbal García):

boy on "San Antonio," i, 209.

García, Hierónimo:

common seaman on "Santiago,"

- i, 214. *See also* Sevillano, Gerónimo.
- García, Joan:
 calker on "Santiago," i, 213.
- García, Joan:
 sailor on "Santiago," i, 214.
- García, Pero:
 common seaman on "Santiago," i, 214.
- García, Sebastian:
 sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210.
See Huelva Sebastian de.
- García de Herrero, Pero:
 blacksmith on "Victoria," i, 213.
See also Herrero, Pedro.
- García de Trigueros, Diego:
 sailor on "Santiago," i, 214.
- García de Tunon, —:
 i, 209. *See* Tunon, Gutierre de.
- Garlic:
 in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204;
 in Cebú, 183, 269.
- Garaik:
 Javanese city, ii, 229. *See also* Chessi; and Gressik.
- Garuda:
 meaning, ii, 230.
- Gascon, Pedro:
 sailor on "Santiago," i, 214. *See also* Gaston, Pedro.
- Gascons:
 in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Gaston, Pedro: i, 214. *See* Gascon, Pedro.
- Gastynzus, Christophorus, (secretary of the Cardinal of Lorraine):
 owns Nancy MS., ii, 262.
- Gauri:
 female divinity of Malabar coast, i, 257; called Káli, 257.
- Gelcich, Giuseppe (?):
Scoperta d' America, cited, i, 245;
L' infanzia della scienza nautica, cited, ii, 306.
- Gelver (Gelves), Spain:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Gems:
 precious, found at Rio de la Plata, i, 47; dagger adorned with, ii, 21, 33; hall ornamented with, 177.
- Genoese:
 in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 204, 205, 211, 212, 213, 215.
- Génova, Italy:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Genoves, Alonso: i, 211.
See Coto, Alonso.
- Genovés, Bautista:
 sailor in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Genovés, Benito:
 sailor on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Genovés, Juan (Genoese boy):
 sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- German.
 influence in Venice, ii, 270;
 translations to and from, 297.
- Germans:
 in Magalhaes's crews, i, 204.
- Germany:
 gypsies in, i, 229; Behaim returns to, 237; Portuguese agreement with, ii, 236.
- Ghinea (Guinea):
 fleet sails past, i, 35.
- Ghoa, ii, 181. *See* Goa.
- Giants:
 among cannibals, i, 47; Patagonian, 49-61, 228. *See also* Patagoniana.
- Gibbet:
 found at Port St. Julian, i, 234.
- Gibith: ii, 196. *See* Quipit.
- Gill, Theodore, ichthyologist:
 aid from acknowledged, i, 235.
- Ginger:
 a plant, ii, 107; roots, essential part, 107; a substitute for bread, 107; dried in lime, 107; product of various islands, i, 129, 183, ii, 19, 21, 45, 107, 111, 113, 196, 206; described by various authors, 217; in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 103; as food, 117, ii, 107.
- Ginoves, Baltasar:
 master of "Santiago," i, 213.
- Ginovea, Joan:
 common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Ginovés, Juan (Sanrremo; sailor):
 sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Ginovés, Martin (sailor from Cestre):
 sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Ginoves, Nicolas:
 sailor on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Ginovés, Sanrremo, i, 205. *See* Ginovés, Juan.
- Gioan dal Farax (Spanish city):
 identified, i, 216. *See also* San Juan de Aznalfarache.
- Giovio, —:
 cited, ii, 242.
- Girls:
 as barter, i, 43. *See also* Brazilians and Cebuans, and other peoples.
- Gitanos:
 Spanish name for gypsies, i, 229.
- Giunti, Luc' Antonio (publisher):

- heirs publish *Ramusio's Raccolta*, ii, 284, 286.
- Glass:
beads made from, i, 55; as present, ii, 29; Borneans esteem, 41.
- Globe:
Behaim makes (1493), i, 237; Schöner's cited, ii, 300. *See also* Cartography and Maps.
- Gnio (Chinese district):
location, ii, 181; cold, 181; its king, 181.
- Goa:
location, i, 257, ii, 181; important trade center, 235; Turks and Arabs oppose Portuguese at, 213.
- Goa, Antonio (Anton) de (common seaman from Loró):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206; slain in Cebu, 268.
- Goats:
in various islands, i, 129, ii, 19, 21, 27, 45, 111, 149, 163, 198; as present, i, 143; Cebuans raise, 149; as barter ii, 79; Magalhaes orders from Mactan, i, 266; Mahometan ceremony in killing, ii, 41; as ransom, 49, 161; Manzor promises, 81; food, 161.
- Gois, Luis Alonso (Alfonso de):
Portuguese sobresaliente of "Trinidad," i, 207; captain of "Victoria," 268; slain in Cebu, 268.
- Gold:
in Magalhaes's ship, i, 103; product of various islands, 103, 117, 129, 183, 249, 251, 252, ii, 17, 19, 196, 206; as personal ornaments, i, 105, 109, 119, 127, 143, 159, 161, 225, 250, 264, ii, 21, 33, 163, 181, 225; Magalhaes refuses, i, 111; Visayan method of obtaining, 117; nuggets, 117, 252; teeth decorated with, 119; offered as present, 127; Siamese trade in, 135; sailors eager for, 149, 261; Magalhaes curbs appetite for, 149; as barter, 149; ii, 163; bolt made of, i, 167; dishes, 254, ii, 65; Magalhaes wishes but little, i, 261; prau ornamented with, ii, 27; spoons made of, 35; as ransom, 37; embroidery, 67, 69, 75; Raya Papua rich in, 77; hall ornamented with, 177; bells, 230.
- Gomara, Francisco Lopez (Spanish historian):
not entirely trustworthy, i, 217;
- Crónica*, cited, 217, 236, 240, 268, ii, 198, 238.
- Gomez, Antonio:
common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Gomez, Pero (Pedro; servant):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207, killed in Mactan, 266.
- Gomez (Gomes), Esteban (Stefan; Portuguese pilot):
plans expedition, i, 69; Magalhaes preferred to, 69; sails as pilot of "Trinidad," 205; serves as pilot of "San Antonio," 69, 238; hates Magalhaes, 69; Magalhaes answers, 244; conspires with Spaniards, 69; deserts with ship, 238; rescues Cartagena and priest, 234; imprisoned in Spain, 238; his expedition, 238; sketch, 237, 238.
- Gomez de Espinosa, Gonzalez (Gonzalez; constable of fleet):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; his slave, 206; his mission to "Victoria," 232; kills Mendoza, 230, 232, 233; aids Magalhaes, ii, 217; suspects plot, i, 181; does not attend banquet, 181; ambassador to Borneo, ii, 200; elected captain, 203; supersedes Carvalho, 217; remains with "Trinidad," i, 267; men desert, 247; sent to Alboquerque, ii, 219; returns to Spain, i, 267, ii, 220.
- Gomez de Espinosa, Juan:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 210.
- Gomez Gallego, Basco (common seaman):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 206; transferred to "Victoria," ii, 238; survives voyage, 238.
- Gon: ii, 235. *See* Goa.
- Gonga:
native name, i, 147; made of metal, ii, 19; used in Orient, i, 145, 147, 260, ii, 73; used as bells, i, 147; as barter, ii, 77, 79.
- Gonzales, Alonso:
steward of "Victoria," i, 212.
- Gonzalez, Domingo:
common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Gorfo, Greece:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 210.
- Gorfo (Griego), Mateo de:
sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210.
- Gourds:
product of various islands, i, 183, ii, 45, 115; necks of, worn as earrings, 163.

- Goytisolo, Martin de:
 caller of "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Graesse, Johann Georg Theodor:
Trésor de livres, cited, ii, 306.
- Grains:
 found in Cebú, i, 183. *See also*
 the various grains.
- Grande Encyclopédie*, cited, i, 200,
 237, 238, ii, 306.
- Grass:
 in sacrificial ceremonies, i, 165,
 167; Spanish hemp, 203; sea, ii,
 49.
- Gravy:
 pork, i, 115.
- Gray, Albert (editor):
Voyage of François Pyrard, i,
 258. *See* Hakluyt Society Pub-
 lications, ser. I, no. 80.
- Great Britain:
 Portuguese agreement with, ii,
 236. *See also* British; England;
 and English.
- Greece:
 gypsies in, i, 229, syphilis car-
 ried to, ii, 227.
- Greeks:
 myths of, i, 219, 220; desert at
 Borneo, ii, 200; instigate at-
 tacks on ships, 200.
- Green, Samuel A. (librarian of
 Massachusetts Historical Soci-
 ety): aid from acknowledged; i,
 17.
- Gressik (Javanese city):
 first place visited by d'Abreu, ii,
 229. *See also* Chessi; and Gár-
 sik.
- Grey, Edward (editor):
Pietro della Valle, i, 217. *See*
 Hakluyt Society Publications,
 no. 84, 85.
- Griate, Martin de:
 variants of name, i, 212; car-
 penter of "Victoria," 212.
- Griego, Joan:
 sailor on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Griego, Mateo: i, 210. *See* Gorfo,
 Mateo de.
- Griffin, A. P. C.:
List of books on Phil. Islands,
 cited, ii, 307.
- Grijol, Portugal:
 inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
 fleet, i, 226.
- Grijol, Juan de (common seaman
 from Grijol):
 sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Grynæus, ———:
 writes preface for Huttich, ii,
 292.
- Guanaco:
 a species of llama (q. v.), i, 227.
- Guanches (Guanchinet):
 name of Canary islanders, i, 217;
 meaning, 217.
- Guantan: ii, 175. *See* Canton.
- Guarani (South American Indian
 stock):
 tribe of, i, 222.
- Guavas (a fruit):
 identified, ii, 220; resembles
 peach, 115; product of Moluccas,
 115.
- Gubernatia, Angelo de:
Memorie intorno ai viaggiatori
italiani, cited, ii, 230, 231, 307.
- Guerra, Gerónimo (Hierónimo):
 notary of "San Antonio," i, 208;
 Gomez conspires with, 238;
 elected captain of "San Antonio,"
 238.
- Guetaria, Spain:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet,
 i, 210.
- Guillemard, F. H. H.:
Magellan—follows Amoretti, i,
 227; cited, 202, 204, 207, 216,
 217, 218, 226, 227, 234, 235, 237,
 238, 239, 245, 247, 250, 257, 267,
 ii, 195, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203,
 205, 206, 211, 212, 213, 217, 220,
 224, 225, 236, 237, 238, 239, 265,
 307.
- Guillen:
 common seaman on "Concep-
 tion," i, 211.
- Gulpúzcoa (Spanish district):
 inhabitants of, in Magalhaes's
 fleet, i, 208, 209, 212, 214.
- Gulfs:
 on Mindanao coast, ii, 206; Ad-
 miralty Sound, location, i, 237;
 Chinese, 260, ii, 171; Persian,
 203; Sinus Magnus (Signo
 Magno), identified, i, 171, 260
 (*see also above* Chinese).
- Gunners:
 in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206, 209,
 211, 212, 214, ii, 238; their quin-
 talada, ii, 209; number of chests
 allowed to, 210; slain in Cebú, i,
 268; at Tidore, ii, 218.
- Gunpowder:
 as present, ii, 103; Spanish sell,
 in Moluccas, 218; explosion of,
 45; St. Barbara patroness of
 magazines, 216.
- Gutierrez (boy from Asturia):
 sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Gutierrez, Juan:
 caller in Magalhaes's fleet, i,
 215.

- Guzerati (Govjerat, Gugerat, Gujerat, Gujeat, Guzerat, Guzrath; ancient Hindu province): location, ii, 212, 213; its chief city, 213; territories in, 213; rivers in, 213; its trade, 213; its history, 212.
- Guzman, Alfonso Pérez (Spanish captain): founds house of Medina—Sidonia, i, 216.
- Guzman el Bueno: city granted to father of, i, 216.
- Guzrath: ii, 212. *See* Guzerati.
- Gypsies: names, i, 229, 230; language, 230; Patagonians compared to, 61; compared to Jews, 229; historical sketch, 229, 230.
- Haidar Ali: captures English factory, i, 258.
- Hair: in mourning, i, 93; Brazilian girl hides nail in, 224; manner of wearing in Malua, ii, 157; in Timor, 163.
- Hakluyt Society Publications: first series—no. 16, Vaux's *World Encompassed*, cited, i, 226, 227, 228, 234, 240; no. 31, Yule's *Wonders of the East*, cited, 259, ii, 233; no. 32, Percy's *Travels of Varthema*, cited, i, 220, 258, ii, 200, 204, 211, 212, 213, 214, 217, 220, 224, 225, 226, 228, 233, 234, 235, 236; no. 35, Stanley's *East Africa and Malabar*, i, 258, 263, 266, ii, 211, 213, 217, 224, 225, 226, 228, 230, 233, 235, 236; nos. 36, 37, Yule's *Cathay*, cited, 201, 233, 234; no. 42, Stanley's *Voyages of Vasco da Gama*, cited, i, 239, 258, 267; no. 46, Major's *Conquest of the Canaries*, cited, 217; no. 51, Burton's *Captivity of Hans Stade*, cited, 220, 222, 223, 224, 229, 243; no. 52, Stanley's *First Voyage*, cited, 14, 199, 202, 203, 221, 222, 223, 224, 226, 228, 229, 230, 234, 235, 236, 238, 240, 242, 243, 244, 247, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254, 255, 256, 262, 263, 265, 268, 269, ii, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 207, 211, 212, 213, 216, 220, 221, 224, 225, 231, 232, 235, 301, 302; nos. 53, 55, 62, 69, Birch's *Dalboquerque*, cited, i, 217, 258, 267, ii, 213, 214, 216; no. 58, Telfer's *Johann Schiltberger*, cited, i, 259; nos. 70, 71, Burnell and Tiele's *Linschoten*, cited, i, 258, ii, 201, 214, 220, 224, 225, 230, 235, 236; no. 80, Gray's *Voyage of François Pyrard*, cited, i, 258, ii, 235; no. 81, Dominquez's *Conquest of La Plata*, cited, i, 223, 225; nos. 84, 85, Grey's *Travels of Pietro della Valle*, cited, i, 258; no. 92, Pory's *Hist. and Descrip. of Africa*, cited, i, 217, 218. Second series—nos. 1, 2, Foster's *Embassy of Sir Thomas Roe*, cited, ii, 212.
- Hale, Horatio: compiles Indian vocabularies, i, 243. *See also* Wilkes, Charles.
- Hame: fishhook, i, 219.
- Hammocks: Brazilians sleep in, i, 39.
- Han (Chinese state): gives name to first Chinese dynasty, ii, 234; conjecture regarding, 234. *See also* Islands: Han.
- Hangings: platform adorned with, i, 151. *See also* curtains.
- Hans (a German): gunner on "Victoria;" becomes chief gunner, i, 212. *See also* Airéa.
- Harem: rules observed in Raia Sultan Manzor's ii, 75.
- Harpoons: arrow-points resemble, ii, 25.
- Harris, John: *Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca*, cited, ii, 307, 308.
- Harrisse, Henry: *Bibl. Amer. vetus*, and *Additions to the same*, cited, i, 199, ii, 260, 261, 264, 265, 271, 278, 279, 280, 285, 297, 307; *Disc. of N. Amer.*, cited, i, 216, ii, 265, 307.
- Hartiga, ———: sobresaliente in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Hatchets: stone, i, 39; as barter, 43, ii, 77, 167.
- Hats: made from palmleaves, i, 93, 155; Chamorros wear, 93; of queen of Cebú, 155, 157.
- Hayloft: Visayan palace resembles, i, 117.
- Hazelnuts: blossoms, ii, 157; tree, 224.
- Hazlitt, W. C.: *Coinage of European Continent*, cited, i, 255, ii, 216.
- Headache:

- Patagonian method of treating, i, 59.
- Headhunters:
in Borneo, ii, 39.
- Hearts:
painted, as ornaments, i, 49; human, eaten, ii, 57.
- Heathens:
inhabit various islands, i, 157, ii, 57, 77, 115, 149, 163, 167, 205, 228; inhabit Chinese regions, 181; easily converted, i, 157, ii, 37; naked, 57; method of worship, 77; have few women in Gilolo, 77; forced back by Moros, 115; practice cannibalism, 149.
- Hemp, Spanish grass (*stipa*):
rope made from, i, 203.
- Henrich: i, 109. *See* Enrique.
- Herbs:
edible powder made from roots of, i, 51; poisonous, ii, 21, 25, 198.
- Heredia, Sancho de:
notary on "Concepcion," i, 210; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Heretic:
Le Fevre persecuted as, ii, 275, 276.
- Hernandez, Antonio:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 210.
- Hernandez, Antonio (Alonso):
common seaman on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Hernandez, Diego:
boatswain of "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Hernandez, Gomez:
sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210; on "Victoria," ii, 238; detained at Santiago Island, 238.
- Hernandez, Gonzalo:
blacksmith on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Hernandez, Juan:
blacksmith in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 216.
- Hernandez, Pero:
sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Hernandez Colmenero, Anton (sailor from Huelva):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; on "Victoria," ii, 238; survives voyage, 238.
- Herrera y Tordesillas, Antonio (Spanish historian):
Historia general, cited, i, 204, 205, 217, 218, 226, 230, 235, 240, 244, 248, ii, 203, 237, 239.
- Herrero, Pedro (sobresaliente):
slain in Cebú, i, 268. *See also* Garcia de Herrero, Pero.
- Hinds:
in Borneo, ii, 202.
- Hindus (Hindoos):
trade with Malays, ii, 215; use sandalwood, 226.
- Hindustân (Hindostan):
Affghân empire of, ii, 212; Ghôri empire in, 235.
- Hippocrates (Greek physician):
describes diseases, ii, 227.
- Hirava:
agricultural Hindu caste, ii, 235.
- Hism al-Faradj:
Moorish name for San Juan de Aznalfarache (*q.v.*), i, 216.
- Historische Beschryving der Reizen*, cited, ii, 310.
- Historial Nuggets*:
cited, ii, 307.
- Historical Societies:
New York, ii, 287, 288, 298, 299; Massachusetts, 288; Wisconsin, i, 17.
- Hoefer, Dr. Johann Christian Ferdinand:
Nouvelle Biographie Générale, cited, ii, 267, 307.
- Hog. *See* Swine.
- Honey:
in various islands, i, 183, ii, 115; in Magalhaes's supplica, i, 204; as food, ii, 29, 223.
- Hooks:
sharks and fish caught with, i, 35, 251.
- Hora de la modorra:
explained, i, 203.
- Hornilla la Prieta:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207.
- Horns:
cuirasses made from, ii, 21; fish has, 47.
- Horrai:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Horse:
llama resembles, i, 51; Patagonians compared to, 59; reared in Borneo, ii, 45.
- Hostages:
Magalhaes desires Cebuan, i, 153; Magalhaes offers to leave, 255; Tidorans given as, ii, 71.
- Hosts:
used in Philippines, i, 269.
- Houriènes, Lorraine:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Huelva, Spain:

natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 206, 208, 210, 214.

Huelva, Pedro de: i, 214. *See* Diaz, Pedro.

Huelva, Sebastian de:

i, 210. *See* Garcia, Sebastian.

Hughes, ———:

cited, i, 217, 247.

Humabon, Raia:

name of king of Cebú, i, 157; described, 143, 145, 263; promises to deliberate, 135; welcomes Magalhaes, 133, 135; desires peace, 137; collects food, 137; has no sons, 139; his nephew, 139; receives presents, 145, 260; gives presents, 137, 260; protects merchandise, 147; desires to adore cross, 147; grants permission for burial, 147; chiefs refuse to obey, 151; wishes to become Christian, 151; desires teachers, 153; converted and baptized, 151-155, 161, 256, 261, 262, 265; Magalhaes instructs, in faith, 157; asked to burn idols, 261; promises to obey Magalhaes, 261; permits trade in Cebú, 260; has jewels made for Magalhaes, 159, 160; tries to subject other rulers, 265; Magalhaes refuses aid of, 177; bewails Magalhaes's death, 177; asks for body of Magalhaes, 179; plots with Enrique, 181, 207; invites Europeans to banquet, 181.

Humar:

nephew of Raia Sultan Manzor, ii, 95; age, 97; visits ships, 97.

Hungary:

gypsies in, i, 229.

Hurriaga, i, 208. *See* Elorriaga, Juan de.

Hurrira, Rodrigo de:

common seaman in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215; slain in Cebú, 268.

Huttich, ———:

Novus Orbis, cited, i, 292

Iapan: i, 263. *See* Japan.

Ibn Batûta (Moorish traveler):

cited, ii, 234, 258.

Ice:

drinking water made from, i, 63.

Idols:

Cebuans worship, i, 157; sacrifices to, 161; described, 163; Cebuans promise to burn, 153; burned, 163; promises to burn, 163; asked to burn, 261; Christian image substituted for, 155, 157, 159.

Images:

queen of Cebú requests, i, 155, 157; given to her, 159, 262; Our Lady, 159; found in Cebú, 262.

Inaken:

native name for Patagonians (*q.v.*), i, 227; meaning of term, 227. *See also* Chonek.

Incense:

found in Patagonia, i, 63; held in shell, 261; made from sandalwood ii, 226.

India: capital of Siam, ii, 173; error for Iudia (*q.v.*), 231. *See also* Yuthia.

India:

provinces, ii, 121; black pepper found in, 224; home of gypsies i, 229; probable home of syphilis, ii, 227; southwest passage to, sought, i, 226; burial customs in, ii, 230; myths, 230, 231; Portuguese officials in, 213. British, ii, 235. First, limits, i, 259. India Major (Greater, Maggiore)—various districts called, i, 258, 259; confusion regarding term, 258, 259; countries of, ii, 181; Portuguese conquer, i, 135; subject to China, ii, 175; castes of, 181. Middle, Abyssinia termed, i, 258. Minor (Lesser)—term confused among authors, i, 258, 259; various districts called, 258, 259. Second (Secunda)—limits, i, 259; map, ii, 192. Tertia—term used by Friar Jordanus, i, 259; East Africa termed, 259. Upper, subject to China, ii, 175; Pigafetta writes of, i, 201. *See also* Islands: East Indies.

Indians: term applied generally to inhabitants of all Indies; *see* the several peoples and countries. American—pull out hair of body, i, 223; suffer from syphilis, i, 227. North American—cannibalism among, i, 223; practice medicine and surgery, 228, 229, fire-making, 243; *see also* Algonquin, and Iroquois. South American—Pigafetta describes, 222; language guttural, 243; *see also* Brazilians; and Patagonians.

Insects:

resemble leaf, ii, 203. *See Orthoptera; and* Leaves, living.

Instructions:

Magalhaes issues, i, 235, 236.

Interpreter:

in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207, 210; Henrique acts as, 113, 119, 123,

- 133, 135, 137, 139, 145, 147, 179, 181, 252, 257, 261, 268.
- Iranai (Yranai; Hindu caste): husbandmen, ii, 181.
- Iranai: ii, 235.
- See* Iranai.
- Iraza (Yarza), Domingo de: carpenter on "Concepcion," i, 210.
- Ircepaia, Juan de: sails in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Iroquois (North American Indians): Patagonians compared to, i, 229.
- Iron: hooks, i, 35; Brazilians have no, 39; flint a substitute for, 51, 226; Patagonians prize, 55; as barter, 149, 261, ii, 157, 167; spear points of, i, 175, 265; properties of magnetic, 253; tromb hooped with, 262; none in Mindanao, ii, 19; artillery cast from, 35; Borneans esteem, 41; left in Tidore, 220; price of, in gold, i, 149.
- Irons: Meschita put in, i, 69. *See also* Manacles.
- Irun Iranza, Spain: native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Irun Iranzo, Joanes de: common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Iruna, Lorenzo de: sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210. *See* Duirna, Lorenzo.
- Isaurraga, Martin de: common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Islands: fish schools resemble, i, 37; penguins and seals found on, 47; located in Rio de la Plata, 47, 225; at Port St. Julian, 53; in straits of Magellan, 71; Magalhaes lands at uninhabited, 99; near Brazil, 221, 222; inhabited, 250; gold found in, 252; fleet discovers, 256; located near Mindanao, ii, 53; desert, 61; located in antipodes 64, 247; "Victoria" discovers, 147; surrounded by reefs, 149; Chienchii inhabit, 179; between Joló and Tagima, 206; inhabited by heathens, 205; rocky, 206, 207; sighted, 207; Mozambique consists of, 236; unnamed, shown in Pigafetta's charts, 246-248. Abarien—I, 98, 248, 249; difficult to identify, 251; identified, 251; fleet passes, 109; chart, 98, ii, 246, 252, 255; *see also below* Cabalarian, and Manicani. Acoloro—location, ii, 169; inhabited by women, 169, 171. Acacan—one of Ladronea, i, 247; identified, 247. Acuada (Agua) da li Buoni (Bonì) Segnialle (Bons Signes, Buenas Señas)—origin of name, i, 103; modern names, 250; distance from to Mazaua, 129; fresh supplies procured at, 250; chart, 98, ii, 246, 252, 253; *see also below* Humunu. Aguada, i, 250; *see immediately above*. Almahera: appellation of Gilolo (g.v.), ii, 212. Amboina (Ambon, Ambun)—its native names, ii, 223; origin of name, 223; location, 149; islands near, 222, 225; its inhabitants, 149, 223; products, 149; Serrao in, 215; Christianity established in, 223; schools in, 223; chart, 9, 152, 222, 248, 253, 257. *See also below* Hitoe, and Hitu. Amblau (Ambalao, Ambulao): identified, ii, 223; location, 153, 223; area, 223; inhabited, 223; chart, 152, 222, 248, 253, 257. Amsterdam—sighted, ii, 236; "Victoria" fails to make, 236. Antilia—called Septe Citade, i, 247; identified, 247; *see also below* Sumbdit Pradit Apit—location, i, 256. Aranaran—location, ii, 167, 228. Aru—location, ii, 225; *see also below*, Arucheto, and Haruku. Arucheto (Aruetto)—identified, ii, 225; tale concerning, 161; *see also* Haruku. Atulabaoa—identified, ii, 222; cannibalism in, 149. Azores—lands of, i, 211, 213, 237; natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, 204. Babi—location, ii, 222. Batchian (Bachian, Bocchian, Bachiam, Batjian)—its name, ii, 221; location, 115; largest of Moluccas, 115, 221; has king, 71; his marriage, 73; he visits Tidore, 91-105; his brother's marriage, 99, 101; he gives presents, 101; he is given banquet, 103; he makes peace, 103, 105; his age, 105; his custom, 105; his intention, 107; cloves in, 69, 71, 83, 115; Portuguese junk at, 83, 95, 216; Manzor visita, 85, 210; Portuguese slain in, 95, 216; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 9, 146, 221, 222, 248, 253, 256. Baibai (Bai Bai, Baibai, Baybai): identified, i, 256; loca-

Islands (*continued*):

tion, 256; large and high, 256; its ruler, 108, 246; food abundant in, 256; gold in, 256; fleet passes, 129; chart, 108, 246, 251; *see also* Baibai; *and below* Leyte. Bali (Balli)—meaning of name, ii, 229; wrongly called city, 169, 229; location, 228, 229; description, 229; old rites preserved in, 229. Balut—location, ii, 204. Banana—ii, 223; *see below* Pulo Pisang. Banda (Bandam, Bandan)—number of islands in group, ii, 153, 214; their collective name, 214; individual names, 153, 223, 248; location, 153, 214; islands small, 214; thinly populated, 214; Moros in, 153; voyages to and from, 83; shoals about, 93; volcanic, 214; belong to Dutch, 214; history, 214; products, 83, 153; parrots in, 220, 221; have no king, 153; chief settlement of, 214; Loroa among, 75; Portuguese ship among, 81, 83; Abreu among, 211; Meneses among, 213; Brito among, 217, 218; Costa sent to, 219; chart, 9, 156, 223, 248, 253, 257. Banda—name of one of above group, ii, 223. Banguay—location, ii, 202. Baracha—one of above group, ii, 223; chart, 156, 223, 248. Baru—*see below* Buru. Basilan—Tagima (*q.v.*) identified as, 203. Bato-tima: native appellation of Gilolo (*q.v.*), ii, 212. Batuombor (Baruanbor, Batuanbor)—chart, ii, 160, 223, 224, 248, 253, 257. Batu-tiga—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 248, 257; *see also below* Oby Major. Benaia—identified, ii, 222; location, 149, 153; cannibalism in, 149. Biaro—i, 205. *See below* Paghinzara. Bibalon—identified, ii, 202; shoals near, 45. Bidia—ii, 223. *See below* Undia, *and* Vudia. Biga—identified, ii, 222; cannibalism in, 149. Bimacore—location, ii, 167, 228. Birahan Batolach (Biraban Batolach, Biraam Batolach, Virano Batolache): identified, ii, 204; location, 207; sighted, 57, 206; storm encountered near, 57; chart, 52, 204, 247, 256; *see also* Mindanao. Blest—ancient name of Canaries (*q.v.*), i, 217. Boeró—ii, 223; *see below* Buru. Bohol

—location, ii, 19, 196; no Negritos in, 195; ship burned at, 13, 196; fleet passes, 129; its ruler, 246; map, 11, 108, 132, 251, 256, 257, ii, 246, 252, 256. Bons signea, ii, 252; *see above* Acquada da li Buoni Segnialle. Bonoa—location, ii, 222. Borneo (Borney, Burne, Burneo): size, ii, 45, 200, 234; location, 25, 45, 197, 199, 200; shoals near, 199; islands between, and Paragua, 202; products, 45, 200, 202; mythical fruit sent to, 171; fauna, 45, 47; fish and reptiles, 47; living leaves, 24, 47, 202, 247, 252, 256; inhabitants, 37; king, *see* Siripada; queen, presents to, 29; governor, presents to, 29; he lodges envoys, 29; he accompanies them, 31; chiefs, presents to, 29; herald, presents to, 29; palace described, 31; palace fortified, 35; footsoldiers, 31; method of salutation in, 31, 33; Mahometan rites in, 201, 202; exiles from, 21; lamps used in, 35; chiefs, presents to, 29; palace, described, 31; palace fortified, 35; footsoldiers, 31; method of salutation in, 31, 33; exiles from, 21; lamps used in, 35; artillery used in, 35; chess played in, 199; port in, 45, 47 (*see also* Brunei); pilots to desired, i, 268; ships desire to return to, 267; location learned, ii, 196; ships guided to, 198; phenomenon near, 25; St. Elmo's fire seen in port, 25; stay of ships in, 29-35, 200; trade in, 33, 199; Greeks desert in, 200; departure from, 45, 47, 203, 206, 207; ships coast, 200; junk of, captured, 47, 49, 200; captives made in, 79; prisoners in, i, 223, ii, 200; "Trinidad" grounds on, 200; Portuguese vessels in, 199, 219; chart, 9, 24, 192, 196, 202, 247, 252, 256. *See also* Borneana. Botolo—chart, ii, 166, 225, 248. Buenas Señas—i, 250; *see above* Acquada da li Buoni Segnialle. Buru (Baru, Buro)—identified, ii, 223; location, 149, size, 149; inhabitants, 149; no king in, 149; products, 149; Manzor's father murdered in, 91; "Victoria" at and near, 153, 223; chart, 152, 222, 248, 253, 257. *See also above* Boeroe. Butuan— island of Visayan king, i, 119. *See also*

Butuan; *and below* Mindanao. Cabalarian—Abarien (*q.v.*) identified as, i, 251. Cabaluzao (Cabulazao)—identified, ii, 205; ships pass, 61; chart, 56, 205, 247. Cabiao—ships pass, ii, 61; chart, 56, 205, 247. Cabo—i, 256; *see below* Cebú. Cabroewang—map, ii, 205. Cabugan, i, 251; *see* Hiunanghan. Cagayan Sulu (Cagaian, Caghaian, Caghaian Quagayan)—location, ii, 21, 197; inhabitants, 21, 197; food scarce in, 21; weapons, 21, 197; course laid to, 206; course near, retraced, 49; ships at, 197, 207; chart, 9, 16, 197, 247, 252, 256. Caifaruri—location, ii, 149, 153. Caioian (Cayoan)—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 222, 248, 253; *see also below* Kayoa, *and* Kiou. Calagan (Calaghann)—island of Visayan king, i, 119; food plentiful in, 25; *see also* Calaghan; *and below* Mindanao. Camanuco—ships pass, ii, 61; chart, 56, 205, 247. Camgault—chart, i, 108, 246. Camotes—location, i, 257; island identified as, 257; fleet at, 129, 131, 257. Canaries (Great Canaries, Great Canaria)—former name, i, 217; inhabitants, 217; history, 217, 218; phenomenon in one of, 33, 218; fleet reaches, 33; fleet leaves, 33; natives of, in fleet, 204. Candigar (Candicar, Candighar)—identified, ii, 204; location, 207; harbor formed by, 57; sighted, 57, 207; chart, 52, 204, 247. Canghu—identified, i, 256; *see also below* Canigao. Canigao (Canighan)—location, i, 256; fleet passes, 129; chart, 256. Caniunghar—chart, ii, 256. Cape (Cabo, Capo) Verde—location, i, 33; largest, ii, 237; fleet passes, 33; men shanghaied in, 215; "Victoria" reaches, ii, 185, 237. Caphi—identified, ii, 222; pigmies in, 146, 147, 221, 248; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 222, 248, 253; *see also* Gafi. Caram—i, 197; *see above* Cagayan Sulu. Carachita—identified, ii, 205; ships pass, 61; chart, 60, 205, 247; *see also* Karakitang. Carcaralong (Karkaralong) group—location, ii, 205; islands identified as, 205. Catighan (Gatighan)—identified, i, 256;

see also above Apit; *and below* Himuquitan. Cauiao—ships pass, ii, 61; chart, 56, 205, 247. Cebú (Cabo, Subu, Zubu, Zubut)—identified, i, 255; location, 133, 163, 183, 256, 264, ii, 19, 196; large, i, 183; has many villages, 133, 163, 263; has good port, 183; products, 183, 269, ii, 196; bats in, i, 257; good food center, 125, 255; good trade center, 255; no negritos in, ii, 195; other islands subject to, i, 265; king (*see* Humabon); queen, described, 155, 157; women accompany her, 155; her clothing, 157; honors paid to her, 263; she desires to become a Christian, 262; baptized, 155, 262; her baptismal name, 155, 262; her daughter baptized, 155; she asks for image, 155, 157; image given to her, 159, 262; she attends mass, 157; prince, nephew of king, 260; his brother, 161; takes envoys to his house, 145, 260; baptized, 155, 262; his wife baptized, 155; chiefs, intimidated, 151, 153; fleet guided to, 256, 257; port entered, 133; envoys in, 133; Magalhaes desires trade in, 137; merchandise stored in, 147; merchandise withdrawn, 179; fleet makes long stay at, 256, 265; pilots asked for in, 268; mass in, 155, 159; baptisms in, 157, 262; Christianity adopted in, 256; fatal banquet in, 223; men killed in, 266-268, ii, 195; news of Moluccas obtained in, i, 183; fleet leaves, ii, 196; "Concepcion" burned near, 13; image found in, i, 262; charts, 132, 246, 252, 256, 257; *see also* Cebú. Ceilon (Ceylon, Zeilon)—identified, i, 255, 256; good food center, 125, 255; its ruler, 108; fleet passes, 129; chart, 108, 241, 246, 251, 256; *see also* Leyte. Ceylon—its ancient name, ii, 234; pearl fisheries at, 203; cinnamon in, 204. Celebes—sighted, i, 208; plan to get supplies at, 213. Cenalo—difficult to identify, i, 251; identified, 251; fleet passes, 109; chart, 98, 246, 249, 252, 255; *see also below* Dinagat. Ceram—group east of, ii, 222. Chamber—ii, 223; *see below* Pulo Run. Charles—in straits of Magellan, i, 238, 239; cross planted in, 240. Cheai—ships pass, ii, 61; chart,

Islands (*continued*):

56, 205, 247. Cheama—identified, ii, 205; location, 205; ships pass, 61; chart, 60, 205, 247; *see also below* Kima. Cheaua—ships pass, ii, 61; chart, 56, 205, 247. Chelice (one of Banda group)—mace and nutmeg found in, ii, 153; chart, 156, 223, 248. Chendam—chart, ii, 166, 225, 248. Chile—location, ii, 167, 228. Chorun—general location, ii, 167. Ciaui—identified, ii, 205; location, 61; its king, 61; ships pass, 61; chart, 60, 205, 247; *see also below* Sian. Ciboco—identified, ii, 204; ships pass, 57; chart, 52, 247, 253, 256. Cimbonbon: identified, ii, 202; location, 45, 47, 202; ships repaired at, 202; *see also above* Banguay. Cipangu (Zipangu)—identified, i, 247; location, 89; Marco Polo hears of, 247; Polo's derivation of name, 247; rich, 89, 247; fleet passes, 89; *see also* Japan. Clove—map, ii, 253, 256; *see also below* Moluccas. Creuo—location, ii, 167, 228. Cuba—"Victoria" makes voyage to, ii, 239. Dawson—in straits of Magellan, i, 237. Dinagat—Cenalo identified as, i, 251. East Indies—geography of, indefinite, ii, 206; Java most important of, 228; westernmost island of, 234; soundings among, 65; shoals among, 99; boats used in, 198; rice important in, i, 249; black pepper raised in, ii, 224; Chinese coins in, 201; Chinese introduce weights into, i, 269; syphilis in, ii, 167, 226; funeral rites preserved in, 230; mental status of kings in, 111, map, 9, 192, 193. Endé—its names, ii, 227; size 228; location, 227, 228; volcanic, 228; its inhabitants, 167, 228; six languages in, 228; no king in, 167; cinnamon in, 167. Engano: ii, 230; *see below* Ocoloro. Fagajam—ii, 207; *see above* Cagayan Sulu. Falkland—birds of, i, 224. Fayal—Behaim in, i, 237. Philippines—*see below* Philippines. Fire Mountain—ii, 223; *see below* Gunung-api. Flint— island of Manihiki group, i, 245; location, 245; uninhabited, 245; *see also* Unfortunate Isle. Floris—ii, 227; *see above* Endé; and be-

low Mangarai. Fortunate—ancient name for Canaries (*q.v.*), i, 217. Gada—supplies obtained at, i, 250; *see also above* Acquada da li Buoni Segnialle. Gafi—ii, 222; *see also above* Caphi. Galaghan—good food center, i, 255; *see also above* Calaghan. Galiau (Galliau)—identified, ii, 224; "Victoria" passes, 153; chart, 160, 223, 224, 248, 253, 257; *see also below* Lomblon. Gatighan (Gatigan, Gatoghan)—distance from Mazaua, i, 129; distance from Cebu, 133, birds found in, 129; fleet passes, 129; chart, 108, 251, ii, 246. Giau Major—ii, 229; *see* Java. Gibuson—i, 251; *see below* Ibuson. Gilolo (Giallo, Gialolo, Giallonlo, Jayalolo)—its native name, ii, 212; location, 75, 77, 149; large, 85; inhabitants, 77, 212; people and places in, 211; reeds found in, 77; inferior quality of cloves in, 87; superstitions, heathen have less than Moros, 77; king (*see* Jessu); belongs to Netherlands i, 12; governed from Ternate, 212; chart, 64, 208, 247, 253, 256. Giogi (Gioggi)—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147, 248; chart, 146, 221, 222, 253; *see also below* Gumorgi. Gondia—identified, ii, 222; cannibalism in, 149. Good Signs—origin of name, i, 249; location, 249; fleet anchors at, 249; *see also above* Acquada da li Buoni Segnialle. Great Banda—largest of Banda group, i, 214. Guam—Magalhaes at, i, 247; *see also* Inuagana. Guimaras—bats in, i, 257. Gumorgi—ii, 222; *see above* Giogi. Gunung-api—one of Banda Group, ii, 223; meaning of name, 223. Han (Chinese)—described, i, 179, i, 181; its products, 181; its king, 181. Haruku—location, ii, 225; *see also above* Aru; and Arucheto. Hell—former name of Tenerife (*q.v.*), i, 218. Heri (Hiri)—chart, ii, 64, 208, 247, 253, 256. Hesperides—ancient name for Canaries (*q.v.*), i, 217. Hierro—source of water in, i, 33, 218. Hitoe (Hitu)—native name for Amboina (*q.v.*), ii, 223. Himuquitan—location, i, 256. Hiunangban (Hiunangbar)—

difficult to identify, i, 251; identified, 251; fleet passes, 109; *see also above* Cabugan. Homonhón—size, i, 250, distance from Samar, 250; free of shoals, 250; *see also above* Acquada; and *below* Jomonjol; Malhón. Homimoa—location, ii, 222. Honden Eyland—Dutch name for Pukapuka (q.v.), i, 244; *see also below* Unfortunate. Horse—ii, 223; *see below* Pulo Kapal. Humunu—springs in, i, 103; gold in, 103; trees on, 103; coral found at, 103; fleet anchors at, 103; duration of stay at, 103; chart, 98, 246, 249; *see also* Homonhón. Humanghar—map ii, 252; map, 255. Hyunagan—chart, i, 98, 246, 249. Ibusson (Ybusson)—difficult to identify, i, 251; identified, 251; fleet passes, 109; chart, 98, 246, 249, 252, 255; *see also above*, Gibuson. Indian Archipelago (India, New Indies)—western islands of, i, 268, 269, Loroa sixteen years in, ii, 81; artillery captured among, 103; fabulous snake or dragon in, 232; spices grow in, 272; Pigafetta three years in, 272; expedition to discover, 239; *see also above* East Indies. Unfortunate—i, 85, *see below* Unfortunate. Isla Graciosa—one of Azores, i, 211, 213. Inuagana—one of Ladronea, i, 247; name identified, 247. Jardines—map, i, 197. Java (Jaoa, Jawa, Java Major)—its name, ii, 167, 228; early accounts of, 228; islands extend to, 167; distance of Madura from, 229; described, 228, cities and districts in, 167, 169, 229; importance, 228; products, 215, 224; inhabitants, 228, 229; language, words, ii, 214, 220; courtship in, 169; women delight in bells, 169; cremation practiced in, 169; funeral custom, 169; king of, has authority in Borneo, 37; first European mention of, 228; F. Serrao's wife from, 71; Meneses at, 213; Abreu visits, 229; Dutch dependency, 228; map, i, 196. Java Minor—identified, ii, 169; Sumatra called, 234. Jialolo (Jyalolo)—ii, 85, 149; *see above* Gilolo. Joló (Seloque, Solo, Sulu, Zolo)—location, ii, 206; inhabitants, i, 250; pearl fisheries

near, ii, 44, 49, 202, 206, 207; sultan, claims pearl fisheries, 203; dates dispute ownership of pearl fisheries, 203; sighted, 49, 206; fleet enters channel of, i, 256; arrival at, ii, 207; chart, 9, 44, 202, 247, 253, 256. Jomonjol—I, 250; *see above* Homonhón. Kabalusu—*island* identified as, ii, 205. Karakitang—I, 205; *see above* Carachita. Karkaralong Group—ii, 205; *see above* Carcaralong. Kar kelang—map, ii, 205. Karotta—map, ii, 205. Kayoa—ii, 222; *see above* Caioan; and *below* Kiou. Kelang—location, ii, 222. Khaledat—Moorish name for Canaries (q.v.), i, 217. Kima—I, 205; *see above* Cheama. Kima—*island* identified as, i, 205. Kiou—ii, 222; *see above*, Caioan, and Kayoa. Laboeha—portion of Batchian, ii, 222; *see also below* Labuan. Labuac—chart, ii, 146, 221, 248. Labuan (Laboon)—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 222, 253; *see also above* Laboeha. Ladronea (Larrona, Latroni, Robber)—name, i, 95, 248; location, 91, 248; distance from Samar, 99, 249; distance from Unfortunate Isles, 248; distance from equator, 248; distance from, to Moluccas, ii, 208; discovery (March 6, 1521), i, 91; savages inhabit, 248; men die before reaching, 244; Magalhaes unable to stop at, 91; Magalhaes reaches, 247; Magalhaes lands in, 248; village burned in, 248; inhabitants killed in, 248; supplies taken at, 248; Magalhaes leaves, 247; deserters in, 247; Loaisa at, 247; chart, xi, 88, ii, 246, 251, 252, 255. Laigama (Laigoma)—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 222, 248, 253. Lailaca (one of Banda group)—products, ii, 153; chart, ii, 156, 223, 248. Lamatala—identified, ii, 223; location, 149; "Victoria" coasts, 149; *see also below* Lisamatula, and Lumutola. Larrona—ii, 255; *see above* Ladronea. Las Velas—name for Ladronea (q.v.), i, 248; origin of name, 248. Latalata (Latta-latta)—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 248, 257. Laut—*loca-*

Islands (*continued*):

tion, ii, 199. *Leitimor* (*Leytimur*)—identified, i, 222; cannibalism in, 149; *see also above* Amboina. *Leyte*—inhabited, i, 251; no Negritos in, ii, 195; islands on west coast of, i, 256, 257; represented as two islands, 246; gold in, 251; fleet coasts, 256; chart, 108, 251, 256; *see also above* Baibai and Ceilon; and *below* Seilani. *Limasaua*—modern name of Mazaua (*q.v.*), vi, 256; size, 256. *Lipang* (*Lipan*)—identified, ii, 205; ships pass, 61; chart, 56, 205, 247, 256. *Lirong*—chart, ii, 205. *Lisamatula*—ii, 223; *see above* *Lamatola*; and *below* *Lumutola*. *Loemang*—ii, 222; *see below* *Maga*. *Lomblen*—ii, 224; *See above* *Galiau*. *Lomboc* (*Lomboch*)—its native names, ii, 228; location, 167, 228; description, 228; inhabitants called *Sasak*, 228. *Luzón* (*Lozon*)—etymology of name, ii, 196; location, ii, 21; large, 199; first European mention of, 196; Negritos in, 195; Malayan tribes in, 204; cannibalism practiced in, 204; Chinese trade in, 21; son of king of, captured, 37, 199; junk from, in Timor, 163. *Lumutola* (*Lumatola*)—ii, 223; chart, 152, 222, 248; *see above* *Lamatola*, and *Lisamatula*; map, 222. *Macangor*—*Mazaua* (*q.v.*) called, i, 252. *Machian* (*Machiam*, *Makiam*, *Makiyan*)—name, ii, 221; location, 115; has popular government, 71; aids other islands in war, 71; a mountain, 115, 221; cloves found in, 71, 115; exiles from, in Tidor, 95; chart, 114, 208, 248, 253. *See also below* *Moluccas*. *Madeira* (*Madera*)—a Portuguese island, ii, 229; *Maduro* confused with, 229; trees in condense water, i, 218. *Madura*—origin of name, ii, 229; called *Java Minor*, 169; location, 169, 229; resembles *Java*, 229; inhabitants emigrate, 229; confused with *Madeira*, 229. *Maga*—identified, ii, 222; “*Victoria*” passes, 147; chart, 146, 222, 248, 257; *see also above* *Loemang*. *Main*—ii, 227. *See below* *Mani*. *Maitara* (*Maitar*)—map, ii, 247, 253, 256. *Malay Archipelago*—

bats numerous in, i, 257; sago abundant in, 215; sandalwood native in, 226; *see also above* *East India*, and *Indian Archipelago*. *Malhón*—island north of, i, 251; *Magalhaes* leaves, 251; *see also above* *Homonhón*. *Malua* (*Mallua*)—location, ii, 157, 161; distance of Timor from, 161; mountains in, 153; products, 157; inhabited by savages, 153; inhabitants, ugly, 157; inhabitants go naked, 153; method of dressing hair and beard in, 157; weapons and armor of, 157, 224; no king in, 153; “*Victoria*” takes refuge at, 153, 225; friendship made in, 157; “*Victoria*” calked in, 157; pilot captured in, 157; “*Victoria*” leaves, 161; chart, 9, 160, 223, 224, 248, 253, 257. *Maluco* (*Malluco*)—ii, 247, 248; *see below* *Moluccas*. *Malta*—given to order of Jerusalem, i, 200; Villiers l’ Isle Adam dies at, 200; Pigafetta dies at, 200. *Man* (one of *Banda* group)—products, ii, 153; chart, 156, 223, 248, 253. *Manadan*—identified, ii, 222; cannibalism in, 149. *Mangarai*—ii, 227; *see above* *Endé*, and *Floria*. *Mani*—location, ii, 167, 228; *see also* *Main*, and *Moiu*. *Manicani*—*Abarien* (*q.v.*) identified as, i, 251. *Manihiki* group—*island* in, i, 245. *Manipa*—location, ii, 222. *Mantanani*—location, ii, 200; ships anchor at, 200. *Manucan* (one of *Banda* group)—products, ii, 153; chart, 156, 223, 248. *Mare*—identified, ii, 214; location, 87; channel of, 207; inferior quality of cloves in, 87; wood cut at, 103, 111; *Moluccans* plan to go to, 107; governor of *Tidore* at, 111; “*Trinidad*” springs leak at, 217; chart, 114, 208, 248, 253. *Mastara*—map, ii, 208. *Mactan* (*Matha*, *Mathan*, *Matan*)—location, i, 163, 264; sunken rocks near, 173; people of, heathens, 157; its chiefs, 163, 171; village in, burned, 157, 265. battle of, 173-179, 239, 264, 265, 266; *Magalhaes* slain in, 246, 265; natives of, refuse to surrender his body, 266, cross set up, 157; fleet enters channel of, 256; chart, 11, 132, 246, 252, 256, 257. *Mazaua* (*Massaua*, *Massaua*)—name, i,

252, 256; identified, 256; location, i, 129, 252, 256, 257; ii, 19; distances from other islands, i, 129; small, 252; mountain in, 252; inhabited, 252; inhabitants friendly, 252; Visayan chiefs hunt in, 119; products, 129; food scarce in, 123; cultivated fields in, 125; chart, 108, 246, 252; *see also above* Limasau. Meau (Mean)—identified, ii, 206; location, 61, 207, ships pass, 61; chart, 60, 205, 247, 253, 256; *see also below* Tifore. Ment (one of Banda group)—products, ii, 153; fleet anchors at, i, 111; mass said in, 119, 121, 254; cross erected, in, 252; fleet leaves, 129, 256; chart, 156, 223, 248. Meyo—ii, 206; *see below* Suar, and Zoar. Mindanao—location ii, 19, 196; districts in, i, 119, 254, 255, ii, 19, 53, 202, 204; location of port in, 19; group of islands south of, 205; products, i, 117, 119, 269, ii, 17, 19, 53, 196, 203, 204, 206, 215; food scarce in, 17; fauna, 19; gold most abundant product 19; no iron in, 19; pearl oysters found near, 203; cinnamon in, 204; ginger produced in, 206; migration in, i, 250; savages in, ii, 57 (*see also* Benaian); Negritos inhabit, 195; cannibalism in, 57, 204; inhabitants wear breechclout, 13; go naked, 19; fishermen, 13; dwelling built on river, 135; food and drink, 17; method of cooking rice, 17; king, 13; chiefs, 13; queen, 17, 19; polygamy practiced in, 17; slavery in, 19; malefactors hanged in, 19; songs in, 13; metal gongs in, 19; drinking ceremonies in, 17; fleet at, 13; Pigafetta visita, 13-19; ships coast along, 53, 206, 207; news of Borneo at, 196; chart, 9, 44, 202, 247, 252, 256; *see also* Butuan; Calagahan; Caint; Chipit; Subanim; and *above* Birahan Batolach. Moeland—location, ii, 222. Moiu—ii, 228; *see above* Main, and Mani. Moluccas—name, ii, 71, 210, 211, 221; chief island, 218; location, 115; various distances from, 83, 147, 149, 208, 218; early accounts of, 211; migration of Moros to, 115; soundings among, 65; uncertainty of water supply in, 213; unhealthy, 219; various products, 103, 107, 111, 115, 215, 220; cockatoos

found in, 221; kings have plural wives, 75; kings do not disembark on others' lands, 101; burial customs, 101; Magalhaes's plans to discover, i, 23, 133, 235; he is so ordered, 257; news of, heard, 183, ii, 207; course laid to, i, 244, ii, 49, 81, 206; guide bargained for, 208; directions to, received, 57; discovered (Nov. 6, 1521), 65, 207, 208; enter harbor (Nov. 8, 1521), 208; time spent in seeking, 65, 208; Juan Bautista takes fleet to, 219; Portuguese keep their discovery secret, 81; Spaniards claim priority of discovery, 213; Loroza ten years in, 81; Portuguese vessels at, 81, 83; F. Serrao in, 207; kings of, write to Carlos I, 105; departure of ships from, arranged, 107; size of "Victoria's" crew at, 189; negro baptized at, 198; Meneses at, 213; Portuguese fort planned at, 214; Faria sent to, 214; Spaniards among, 273, 274; maps, ii, 9, 64, 114, 146, 192, 193, 208, 247, 248, 253, 256; *see also* the several islands of the group. Monoch—ii, 211; *see above* Moluccas. Monoripa—identified, i, 204; location, 53; inhabited, 53; ships pass, 53. Moro—distance from to Moluccas, ii, 218. Mortier (Mortir)—ii, 221; *see below* Mutir. Mozambique—Joao Serrao in, 1, 239; Portuguese ship built in, 1, 239; *see also* Mozambique. Mutir (one of Moluccas)—name, ii, 221, location, 115; a mountain, 115; island near, 87; has popular government, 71; aids other islands in war, 71. Mutir—cloves found in, 71, 115; Mossahap sent to, 79; presents sent to governors of, 85; chart, 114, 208, 248, 253. Nera—chief settlement of Banda group on, ii, 214. Negros—Negritos inhabit, ii, 195. New Guinea—second largest island, ii, 234; sago used in, 215. Nivana—former name of Tenerife (*q.v.*), i, 218. Nobokamor Rusa—ii, 224; *see below* Nocemamor. Nocemamor—identified, ii, 224; "Victoria" passes, 153; chart, 160, 223, 224, 248, 253, 257; *see also above* Nobokamor. Noesfa Laut—location, ii, 222. Noessa (Nuza?)—map, ii, 205. Noselao—identified, ii, 222; cannibalism in, 149. Nos-

Islands (*continued*):

socamba (Nossocambu)—chart, ii, 166, 225, 248. Nuza (Nuzza)—identified, ii, 205; ships pass, 61; chart, 56, 205, 247, 256; *see also above* Noessa. Nutmeg—ii, 214; *see above* Banda. Oby Major—headland on, ii, 222. *See also above* Batutiga. Ocoloso—identified, ii, 230. *See also above* Engano. Oma—location, ii, 222. Paghinzara—identified, ii, 205; location, 61, 207; ships pass, 61; arrival at, 207; its king, 61; mountains in, 61; chart, 9, 60, 205, 247, 256; *see also below* Pangasare, Roang, and Tagulanda. Pailururun—identified, ii, 222; cannibalism in, 149. Pala—ii, 205; *see* Para. Palach—maps, ii, 223. Palma (one of the Canaries)—lake in, i, 218. Palm Wine—ii, 223; *see above* Nera. Panay—Negritos inhabit, ii, 195. Pangasare—ii, 205; *see above* Paghinzara; and *below* Roang and Tagulanda. Panilonghon (Panglao, Pamlongon, Panisonghon, Paulonghon)—location, ii, 196; negritos inhabit, 13, 195, 196; present population, 195; products, 196; ships coast, 13; charts, 9, 16, 195, 246, 252, 256. Pansón—chart, i, 108, 257. Para (Pala)—identified, ii, 205; ships pass, 61; charts, 60, 205, 247. Paragua (Palawan, Poluan, Pulaoan)—location, ii, 21, 25, 197; villages in, 197; numerous shoals along, 197, 199; islets between, and Borneo, 202; channel of, 206; inhabitants, 25, 197; hostile, 197; rich, 198; products, 21; pearl oysters found near, 203; agriculture in, 25; fighting cocks in, 25; weapons, 25, 198; king of, makes blood friendship, 25; governor of, captured, 47, 49; buys his ransom, 49; knives captured from, 53; called land of promise, 21; junk captured near, 47, 49; ships at, 197, 198; Christian negro found in, 198; pilots captured at, 199, 200; ships leave, 199; chart, 9, 24, 198, 247, 252, 256. Pasijan—chart, i, 257. Philippines—names, i, 250; Chinese formerly owned, ii, 196; present population of Negritos in, 195; dialects of, resemble one another, i, 273; shellfish in, i, 262; pearl oysters

found in, ii, 203; sago abundant in, 215; black pepper in, 224; Chinese trade in, 196; Hindu traders in, 223, 226; *see also the various islands*. Polo (Polon)—identified, i, 257; fleet waits near, 129; chart, i, 108, 246, 251; *see also below* Poro. Pottebackers—location, ii, 214; *see also above* Mare. Pozon (Pozzon)—identified, i, 257; fleet waits near, 129, 133; chart, 108, 246, 251; *see also above*, Pansón. Pradit—location, ii, 181; gold in, 181. Pukapuka—*island of Tuamotu group*, i, 244; its Dutch name, 244; location, 244, 245; population, 245; *see also below* St. Peter, San Pablo, and Unfortunate. Pulac (Pulach; one of Banda group)—nutmeg and spice in, ii, 153; chart, 156, 248. Pulanbaracon (one of Banda group)—products, ii, 153. Pulo Ai—one of Banda Group, ii, 223; its proper name, 223; meaning of name, 223. *See also below* Pulo Wai. Pulo Kapal—one of Banda group, ii, 223; meaning of name, 223. Pulo Nera—one of Banda group, ii, 223; meaning, 223; *see also above* Nera. Pulongha (Pulonghan)—chart, ii, 208, 248, 253. Pulo Pisang—one of Banda group, ii, 223; meaning of name, 223. Pulo Suwanggi—one of Banda group, ii, 223; meaning of name, 223. Pulo Wai—ii, 223; *see above* Pulo Ai. Pulurun (Pulo Run, Rung; one of Banda group)—meaning of name, 223; nutmeg and mace in, ii, 153; chart, 156, 223, 248. Quipit (Chipit, Cippit; a district of Mindanao)—course laid toward, i, 206; departure from, 206. Quagayan—ii, 197; *see above* Cagayan Sulu. Rhodes—Villiers l'Isle-Adam defends, i, 200; surrendered to Soliman, 200. Roang—ii, 205; *see above* Paghinzara and Pangasare; and *below* Tagulanda. Robber—ii, 246; *see above* Ladrões. Rosingen (Rosoghin, Rosolangium, Rossoghin, Rossonghin)—one of Banda group, ii, 223; meaning of name, 223; spices in, 153; chart, 156, 223, 248, 253, 257. Rota (one of Ladrões)—village in, i, 247; *see also* Acacan. Saccol—location, ii, 204. St. James

(Saynte Iames)—belongs to Portugal, ii, 237; "Victoria" leaves, 185; *see also below* Santiago. San Lazaro (St. Lazarus) Archipelago—origin of name i, 105; location, 105, ii, 208; location of first land seen in, i, 249; contains many islands, 208; fowls in, 105; *see also above* Philippines. Saynt Marie—location, i, 225; precious stones found in, 225. St. Paul—ships anchor at, ii, 200; identified, 200; *see also above* Mantanani. St. Peter—one of Unfortunate Isles (*q.v.*), i, 244; location, 244. Saynt Thomas—location, i, 218; natural phenomenon in, 218. Samar (Zamal)—various distances from, i, 99, 249, 250, ii, 115; discovered (March 16, 1520), i, 99; high, 99; no negritos in, ii, 195; chart, i, 11, 98, 246, 248. Santante—chart, ii, 166, 225, 248. Sancto Jacobo—ii, 185; *see above* St. James; *and below* Santiago. Sandal-Wood—ii, 225; *see below* Sumba. Sangalong (Sangaluan) ii, 205, *see below* Zanghalura. Sanguir (Sanghir, Sanguin)—identified, ii, 205; location, 61, 205, 207; arrival at 207; its kings, 61; chart, 9, 56, 205, 247, 253, 256. Samianapi (Saniananapi; one of the Banda group)—spices in, ii, 153; chart, 156, 223, 248, 257. San Lorenzo—Magalhaes proposes to seek Moluccas by way of, i, 235, 236. Santa Magdalena—in straits of Magellan, i, 239. San Pablo—name of first of Unfortunate Isles (*q.v.*), i, 244; date of discovery, 244; origin of name, 244. Santiago—largest of Cape Verde, ii, 237; location, 237; supplies obtained at, 185, 237; story told at, 185; date at, 185; men detained at, 185, 237, 238; "Victoria" leaves, 237; *see also above* St. James. Sarangani (Saranghani)—location, ii, 57, 205, 207; harbor formed by, 57; products, 57; name for cloves in, 91; ships anchor at, 57, 207; pilots captured, 57, 61, 91; ships pass, 57; departure from, 207; chart, 9, 52, 204, 247, 256. Sasak—meaning, ii, 228; *see also above* Lombok, *and below* Selaparang. Satighan—Stanley mistranscribes, for "Gatighan" (*q.v.*), i,

256. Sciumathera—ii, 234; *see below* Sumatra. Seilani (Selani)—identified, i, 255; *see also above* Ceylon, *and* Leyte. Selaparang—native name for Lombok (*q.v.*), ii, 228. *See also above* Sasak. Seloque—ii, 207; *see above* Joló. Semrryn—sighted, ii, 208. Septe citade—identified, i, 247. Ship—ii, 223; *see above* Pulo Kapal. Sian (Siao)—island identified as, ii, 205; location, 207; arrival at, 207; *see also above* Ciaou. Sibago—ii, 204; *see above* Ciboco, *and below* Sibuco. Sibuco—location, ii, 207; sighted, 206; *see also above* Ciboco. Sico—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 222, 243, 253; *see also below* Siku. Siku—ii, 222; *see also above* Sico. Silan—identified, ii, 222; cannibals in, 149. Singapore—location, ii, 231. Siquijor—bats in, i, 257. Smangi—location, ii, 222. Solo—ii, 207; *see above* Joló. Solor—ii, 224; *see below* Zolot. Sorcery—ii, 233; *see above* Pulo Suwanggi. South Sea—sandalwood found in, ii, 225. Sulach (Sulan)—identified, ii, 222; location, 147; inhabitants, 147; chart, 152, 222, 248; *see also below* Xulla. Sulu—i, 250; *see above* Joló. Sulu archipelago—migration from, i, 250; pearl oysters found in, 203. Suluan (Zuluam, Zuluan)—meaning of term, i, 250; location, 249, 256; small, 103, 249; inhabitants Visayan, 250; fleet anchors at, 249; chart, 98, 246, 249. Sumatra (Zamatra) names, ii, 109, 181, 234; location, 234; size, 234; ancestral home of Malays, 234; Battas inhabit, 204; many dialects in, 234; camphor exports, 202; early travelers in, 234; English and Dutch in, 234. Sumba—sandalwood found in, ii, 225; *see above* Sandal-Wood. Sumbawa (Zumbawa)—origin of name, ii, 228; location, 167, 228; size, 228; three languages in, 228; Dutch own, 228. Sumbdit—location, ii, 181; gold in, 181; Sumbdit Pradit—identified, i, 247; location, 89, 91; rich, 89. Sunda—name of a chain of islands, ii, 226; 228. Sundan—chart, ii, 24, 198, 247. Suar (Zoar)—identi-

Islands (*continued*):

fied, ii, 206; location, 207; *see also above* Meyo. Tabobi—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 248, 256; *see also below* Tappi Tadore, i, 114, *see below* Tidore. Tagima (Taghima, Tamgym)—identified, ii, 203; location, 206; has pearl fisheries, 44, 49, 202, 206; ships sight, 49, 207; chart, 44, 202, 247, 253, 256; *see also above* Basilan. Tagulanda—ii, 205; *see above* Paghinzara. Talaut (Talant)—identified, ii, 206; location, 205; ships pass, 61; chart, 60, 205, 247. Tamgym—ii, 207; *see above* Tagima. Tanabutun—location, ii, 167, 228. Tappi—ii, 222; *see above*. Tabobi. Taprobane (Taprobana)—ancient name of Ceylon, ii, 234. Targatell—ii, 212; *see below* Ternate. Tawalie Kelije—ii, 222; *see below* Titameti. Tenado—ii, 222; *see also below* Tenetun, and Xulla. Teneriffe (Tenerife, Teneriphe)—former names, i, 218; location, 33; inhabitants of, called Guanchinet, 217; subdued (1496), 217; fleet at, 33, 217, 218; man Shanghaiat at, 215. Tenetun (Tene-tum)—identified, ii, 222; location, 149; cannibalism in, 149; "Victoria" coasts, 149; chart, 152, 222, 248; *see also above* Tenado; and *below* Xulla. Ternate Tarenate, Tarenatte, Targatell, Tarnati, Terenate, Terrenate)—names, ii, 21; location, 115, 221; most important of Moluccas, 71, 218; a mountain, 115; cloves in, 71, 89, 115; king, a child, 218; king of, most important in Moluccas, 71 (*see also* Abuleis, Raya); has bastard son, 218; hostile to Tidore, 71; F. Serrao in, 71, 73, 211, 218; promised to Spain, 69; Lorosa in, 75, 212; Meneses in, 213, 218; Portuguese die in, 218, 219; Portuguese fort built in, 218, 219; Castilians retained in, 219; belongs to Netherlands, 212; Gilolo governed from, 212; chart, 64, 208, 247, 253, 256; *see also above* Moluccas. Tiburones—one of Unfortunate Isles (*q.v.*), i, 244; location, 244; discovered, 244. Ticobon (Ticonbon)—identified, i, 257; fleet waits near, 129; chart, 108, 246,

251; *see also above* Pasijan. Tidore (Tadore, Tidor, Tidori)—name, ii, 221; location, 115, 221; island near, 87, 214; distance from Samar, 115; a mountain, 115; no port in, 218; hot springs in, 79; cloves in, 71, 115; exiles in, 95; has king, 71 (*see also* Manzor); hostile to Ternate, 71; F. Serrao opposes king, 211; families give daughters to king, 75; Mahometanism in, 220; bishop of, 111; belief in sorcerers in, 105, 107; prince, presents to, 67; ships enter harbor (Nov. 8, 1520), 65; friendly reception at, 207; barter at, 77; merchandise carried ashore at, 77; Brito in, 218; departure from, 218; "Victoria's" crew at leaving, 237; Castilians in, 218; Portuguese demands in, 218; Spanish goods left in, 220; chart, 208, 114, 247, 253; *see also above* Moluccas. Tifore—ii, 206; *see above* Meau. Tierra del Fuego—language, i, 243. Timor (Timur)—wrongly classed, ii, 226; size, 226; location, 167; distance from Malua, 161; villages, 161, 163, 225, 248; description, 226; inhabited, 167; body ornaments worn in, 163; women go naked, 163; headresses in, 163; syphilis reigns in, 167; has four kings, 163; inhabitants, 163, 225, 226; two languages in, 226; products, 163, 225; fauna, 163; religion, 226; superstitions in, 163, 167; Pigafetta in, 161; men desert at, 189; men beheaded at, 238; mutiny at, 238; "Victoria" coasts, 225; "Victoria" leaves, 181; belongs to Dutch and Portuguese, 226; chart, 9, 166, 225, 248, 253, 257. Titameti—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; *see also above* Tawalie Ketijl. Toeban—location, ii, 222. Toliman (Tolyman)—identified, ii, 222; "Victoria" passes, 147; chart, 146, 221, 222, 248, 253; *see also below* Twali Bezar. Taprobana (Taprobane)—wrongly called Sumatra, i, 109, ii, 181; identified, 234. Trianga—location, ii, 181; products, 181; king, 181. Trianganba (Triagomba) location, ii, 181; products, 181; its king, 181. Tuamotu Group— island in, i, 244, 245. Tular Group—location, ii, 206. Twali

- Bezar—ii, 222; *see also above*
 Toliman. Undia—ii, 223; *see*
above Bidia, *and below* Vudia.
 Unfortunate (Infornate)—names,
 i, 244; identified 244, 245; loca-
 tion, 85, 244; distance apart,
 244; chart, 11, 88, 246, 251, 255.
 United—ii, 223; *see above*
 Banda. Unuueru (Unuvero;
 one of Banda group)—products,
 ii, 153, chart, 156, 223, 248.
 Virano Batolaque—ii, 207; *see*
above Birahan Batolach. Vall
 Sem Periguo (Valley without
 peril)—early name of Philip-
 pines (*q.v.*) i, 250. Volcano—
 ii, 223; *see above* Gunung-api.
 Vudia—location, ii, 149, 153; *see*
also above Bidia, *and* Undia.
 Water—ii, 223; *see above* Pulo
 Al. West Indies—birds of, i,
 224; syphilis said to come from,
 227. Xulla Group—ii, 222; *see*
above Sulach; *and* Tenetun.
 Yunagan—location, i, 249; has
 many bays, 249; canoes seen at,
 249. Ybusson—i, 98; *see above*
 Ibusson. Zamal (Zzamal)—i,
 98; *see above* Samar. Zamatra,
 ii, 181; *see above* Sumatra.
 Zanghalura—identified, ii, 205;
 ships pass, 61; chart, 60, 205,
 247; *see also above* Sangalong
 Zipangu—i, 247; *see above* Ci-
 pangu. Zoar (Zzoar)—identi-
 fied, ii, 206; location, 61; ships
 pass, 61; chart, 60, 205, 247, 256;
see also above Meyo, *and* Suar.
 Zolo (Zzolo)—ii, 256; *see above*
 Jol6. Zolot (Zzolot)—identified,
 ii, 224; "Victoria" passes, 153;
 chart, 160, 223, 248, 253, 257;
see also above Solor. Zoroboa
 (Zzorobua)—largest of Banda
 Islands, ii, 153; spices in, 153;
 chart, 156, 223, 248, 253, 257.
 Zubu (Zzeuba, Zzubu, Zub6,
 Zubut)—i, 163, 255, 264, 265;
see above Cebu. Zuluan (Zu-
 luam)—i, 103, *see above* Suluan.
 Zumbaua—ii, 228; *see above*
 Sumbawa.
- Italian:
 Pigafetta's relation published in,
 i, 13; translations from, ii, 296.
 Italians:
 in Magalhaes's crews, i, 204.
 Italy (Italia, Italie):
 Brazil compared to, i, 39, 222;
 Pigafetta in, 199, 200, ii, 189,
 239, 274; gypsies in, i, 229; in-
 fluence of French in, ii, 265.
- Iudia:
 identified, ii, 231. *See also*
 Yuthia.
- Ivory:
 as present, i, 99.
- Ivy:
 pepper plant resembles, ii, 157.
- Izdebar:
 Syrian epic, ii, 227.
- Jacques, Master:
 chief gunner of "San Antonio,"
 i, 209.
- Jadore Vunighi (Vunghi):
 son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 211.
- Jahar (oriental kingdom):
 king of, aids Dutch, i, 258.
- Jal, A.:
Glossaire nautique, cited, i, 207,
 236.
- Jandibum, a city:
 subject to Siam, ii, 173; con-
 jectures on, 231.
- Jannetone:
 a missile weapon, ii, 198.
- Jansen, H. J.:
 translator, ii, 297.
- Japan:
 first heard of in Europe, i, 247.
See also Islands: Cipangu.
- Japau:
 i, 263. *See* Tapan.
- Japara:
 Javanese city, ii, 229. *See also*
 Cipara.
- Jar:
 wine, i, 115, ii, 17, 49, 103; made
 at Coria, Spain, i, 216; porce-
 lain, ii, 17, 29; earthen, 17;
 painted wooden, 27; presents
 carried in, 31; gold water, 65;
 ginger dried in, 217.
- Javanese (a Malayan people):
 most civilized of all Malays, ii,
 228; ancient civilization of, 228;
 characteristics, 228; semi-Ma-
 hometan, 228; possess literature,
 228; cultivate art, 228, 229;
 settle Malacca, i, 258; trade in
 Timor, ii, 163. Language—prin-
 cipal, in Java, ii, 228; copious,
 228; Madurese, compared to,
 229; use Sanskrit words, 233;
 use Arabic words, 233; words
 in, i, 258, ii, 224, 225, 228.
- Jehanne:
 Cebuan Queen's baptismal name,
 i, 262. *See also* Johanna.
- Jerez, Spain:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i,
 205.

- Jerkin:**
as present, i, 55.
- Jessamine:**
blossoms, as present, ii, 27.
- Jessu** (Moro ruler in Gilolo):
powerful, ii, 85; aged, 85; valiant, 85; allied with Manzor, 85; visits ships, 85, 99; proclaims friendship with Spaniards, 85; presents given to, 85; invites Europeans to Gilolo, 85; studies European weapons, 85, 99.
- Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents** (Cleveland reissue):
cited, i, 223, 228, 229, 243, 262.
- Jewels:**
Humabon prepares, i, 159, 181; gold, 250. *See also* Gold.
- Jews:**
gypsies compared to, i, 229; circumcised, ii, 45.
- Jidda:** ii, 213. *See* Djeddah; and *Juda*.
- Joanico** (a Viscayan):
common seaman on "Victoria," i, 212. *See also* Vizcaino, Machin.
- Joao II** (king of Portugal, 1481-1495):
map owned by, i, 65.
- Joao III** (king of Portugal, 1521-1557):
Brito writes (1523), i, 226; Pigafetta relates adventures to, ii, 189, 242, 274.
- Job:**
suffered from syphilis, ii, 226.
- Johanna** (Juana la Loca):
mother of Carlos I, i, 155.
- Johanna:**
queen of Cebu's baptismal name, i, 155. *See also above* Jehanne.
- Johanni:** ii, 189. *See* Joao III.
- Johanni:**
Patagonian baptized as, i, 53.
- Johanni:**
Colambu baptized as, i, 155.
- Joran:** ii, 231. *See* Phran.
- Jordanus, Friar:**
his divisions of India, i, 259. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 31.
- Jorge, Joan:**
gunner on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Juan** (negro slave of Joao Serrao):
common seaman on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Juan Antonio:** i, 206. *See* Ginovés, Juan.
- Juan Bautista** (gunner from Mompeller):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Juan Sebastian:** i, 210. *See* Elcano, Juan Sebastian de.
- Juana** (mother of Carlos I):
Cebuan queen named for, i, 262. *See also* Johanna.
- Juanillo:** i, 211. *See* Carvalho, Juanillo.
- Juda:**
identified, ii, 213; Portuguese expedition to, 83. *See also* Djeddah and Jidda.
- Judicibus, Martin de:**
merino of "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Julia Constantia:**
Roman name for San Juan de Aznalfarache (q.v.), i, 216.
- Jungles:**
in Champa, ii, 173.
- Jurutulis:** ii, 199. *See* Xiritolea.
- Kalantan:** ii, 231. *See also* Calantan.
- Káli:**
name given to divinity Gauri (q.v.), i, 257.
- Kálikot** (Calicut; city and district of India):
origin and meaning of name, i, 257, 258; location, 257; origin of kingdom, 257; title of ruler, 257; its sovereign, ii, 181; excellent port, i, 258; noted trading center, 258, ii, 235; syphilis in, 226; Portuguese conquer, i, 135; Joao Serrao, clerk in, 239; history, 258.
- Kamboja:** ii, 231. *See* Camboja.
- Kazwini** (Caswini, Cazouyny, Caweeny, Cazwini, Cawzyny; Zacharia Ben Mohammed, an Arabian naturalist):
cited, ii, 230.
- Kelley, Robert H.** (librarian of New York Historical Society):
aid from acknowledged, i, 17.
- Kerchief:**
used in sacrificial ceremonies, i, 165.
- Kerr, Robert:**
Voyages and Travels, cited, ii, 297, 308.
- Khan-palik** (former name of Pekin—q.v.):
origin of name, i, 232. *See also* Comlaha; and Peking.
- Kidney-beans:**
product of Timor, ii, 163.
- Kiernan, Thomas J.:**
aid from acknowledged, i, 17.
- Knives:**
as barter, i, 37, 43, ii, 41, 53, 77; as present, i, 55, 211, ii, 33, 67,

- 75, 85, 163, 208; Visayan desires, i, 127; value, 127; esteemed in Paragua, ii, 25.
- Kohl:
Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde, cited i, 226, 235.
- Koran:
oath by, ii, 93, 95.
- Krising:
custom of Bali, ii, 230.
- Ksettri: ii, 235. *See* Kahatriya.
- Kahatriya (Chuttree, Ksettri, Rajputs):
warrior caste, ii, 235; origin, 235.
- Ladders:
used in Visayan houses, i, 117; Cebuans use 149; Bornean palace entered by, ii, 31.
- Lagan (laghan, a shellfish):
described, i, 149, 261; shell described, 261.
- Lagon, (a Siamese city and province):
location, ii, 173, 231. *See also* Lākon; *and* Ligor.
- Lakes:
in islands of Palma, i, 218; Lago de los Estrechos, 237, (*see also* (Bays: St. Phillip's); Venetian, 248; in Lombok, ii, 228; in Bali, 229.
- Lākon:
Siamese name for Ligor (q.v.), ii, 231. *See also* Lagon.
- Lalagha, Raia:
king of Sanguir, ii, 61.
- Lalan (Cebuan village):
its chief, i, 163, 263; identified, 163.
- Lalutan (Cebuan village):
its chief, i, 163.
- Lambusan:
Cebuan village, i, 263.
- Lambuzzan (Cebuan chief):
his village, i, 263.
- Lamps:
used in Borneo, ii, 35.
- Lampstand:
silver, bequeathed to shrine, ii, 216.
- Lang, Cardinal Matteo (bishop of Sion):
aids Chiericati, i, 201.
- Langhonpifa (Langonpifa):
conjectures on, ii, 231. *See also* Longhonpifa.
- Languedoc:
French district, i, 260.
- Langue d' oil:
French district, i, 260.
- Lanterns:
used on ships, i, 27; as signals, 27. *See also* Farol; *and* Torch.
- Lanu (a city):
subject to Siam, ii, 173.
- Lao (Lave): ii, 199. *See* Laot.
- Laoe (city in Borneo):
location, ii, 37; refuses obedience to Siripada, 37.
- Laot (Borneo district):
identified, ii, 199, 247; chart, 24. *See also* Lao; *and* Laoe.
- Laredo, Pedro de:
sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Larouse, Pierre:
Grand Dictionnaire, cited, i, 200, 201, ii, 308.
- Laun (Lauu): ii, 231. *See* Lanu.
- Laurel (a tree):
condenses water, i, 218; cinnamon-tree resembles, ii, 53; clove-tree leaves resemble those of, 87.
- Lave: ii, 199. *See* Laot.
- Law: civil, i, 201; ecclesiastical, 201.
- Laytora, France:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Lead:
as counterpoise for balances, i, 149.
- Leather:
lace, i, 37; yardarms covered with, 83, 244; used as food, 83, 244; morocco, ii, 249, 254, 261.
- Leaves:
as covering, i, 111; pillows stuffed with, 117, ii, 17; food wrapped in, i, 165, ii, 27, 223; used in cooking, 17; beards wrapped in, 157; as writing material, 229; living, in Borneo, 24, 202, 247, 252, 256.
- Lechii (a people):
live on Chinese mainland, ii, 179; conjectural identification, 234.
- Leclerc, Charles:
Bibliotheca Americana, cited, ii, 308.
- Leech:
used in obtaining musk, ii, 179; many, on Malacca Peninsula, 253.
- Legazpi, Miguel Lopez de: i, 247. *See* Lopez de Legazpi, Miguel.
- Lemons:
products of various islands, i, 129, 183, ii, 45, 111, 163.
- Leo X (pope, 1513-1521):
his nuncio, i, 21, 201.
- Leon, Joan de:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 209.

- Leonardo de Argenzola, Bartolomé:
Conquista de las Islas Malucas,
cited, ii, 210.
- Lepe, Spain:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 205.
- Leprosy:
syphilis misunderstood as, ii, 226.
- Lequians:
trade in Luzón, ii, 21; identified,
196. *See also* Chinese.
- Lequeitio, Spain:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 206.
- Letters:
Magalhaes leaves for "San Antonio," i, 71, 239; buried in
earthen pots, 71; sends to Men-
doza, 232; F. Serrao writes to
Magalhaes, ii, 73; crew of
"Trinidad" write, 111; patent,
Charles V. issues, i, 200.
- Libraries, Archives, and Museums:
aid from acknowledged, i, 15,
17; Pigafetta letters in Italian
archives, ii, 270, 271. Ambros-
ian (Milan, Italy)—its founder,
ii, 243; prefects of, i, 13, 16; cat-
alogue made of, ii, 271; Piga-
fetta MS. in, i, 199, 201, ii, 9,
188, 243. Archivo general de
Indias (Sevilla)—MSS. in, cited,
i, 204, 215, 244, ii, 238; signature
in photographed, i, 11, 25.
Archivo Nacional da Torre do
Tombo (Lisboa)—map in pho-
tographed, i, 11, 196, 197; MSS.
in, cited, 226, 267. Astor—rare
Pigafettiana in, ii, 292, 294, 298;
collections of voyages in, 297.
Ayer (private)—rare Pigafet-
tiana in, ii, 286, 288, 290, 294.
Bancroft (private)—about to be
sold, ii, 294; rare Pigafettiana
in, 294, 298. Beaupré (Nancy,
France; private)—Nancy MS.
in, ii, 260. Bibliothèque des RR.
PP. Barnabites—rare Pigafet-
tiana in, ii, 275. Bertoliana—
ii, 305. Boston Athenæum—Piga-
fettiana in, ii, 287, 291, 298. Bos-
ton Public—rare Pigafettiana in,
ii, 285, 287, 294, 298. Brera—
rare Pigafettiana in, ii, 275.
British Museum—rare Pigafet-
tiana in, ii, 275, 281, 285, 286,
287, 288, 290, 291, 294, 298; map
in, photographed, 9, 192, 193.
Congress—rare Pigafettiana in,
ii, 285, 287, 290, 291, 297, 298,
307. Corsiniana (Rome)—MSS.
in, ii, 243, 244. Harvard—rare
Pigafettiana in, ii, 287, 290, 291,
294. John Carter Brown—rare
Pigafettiana in, ii, 275, 281, 286,
290, 291. Lenox—rare Pigafet-
tiana in, ii, 275, 281, 285, 286,
287, 288, 290, 291, 294, 297, 298,
299; photograph from, ii, *frontis-
piece*. Massachusetts Historical
Society—rare Pigafettiana in, ii,
288, 298. Museo-Biblioteca de
Ultramar (Madrid)—portrait
photographed in, i, 4, 11. Na-
tionale (Paris)—Pigafetta MSS.
in, i, 14, 15, 16, 199, 201, 240,
248; book in, ii, 275; catalogue
cited, 249, 254; aid from, ac-
knowledgeed, i, 16. New York
Historical Society—rare Pigafet-
tiana in, ii, 287, 288, 294, 298,
299. Newberry—rare Pigafet-
tiana in, ii, 288, 298. Peabody—
Pigafettiana in, ii, 298. Regia
(Paris)—Pigafetta MS. in, ii,
249, 250. Saibanti (Verona,
Italy)—MSS. in, ii, 242; cata-
logue, cited, 243. San Marco
(Venice, Italy)—Pigafettiana in,
ii, 281. Solar (France)—cata-
logue cited, ii, 306. University
of Padua—MSS. in, ii, 282, 283.
Vallière—catalogue cited, ii, 306.
Vatican—research made in, ii,
243; Fondo Ottoboniano—cata-
logue cited, ii, 243; MS. in, cited,
ii, 242. Yale—rare Pigafettiana
in, ii, 286, 287, 298. Wisconsin
Historical Society—aid from ac-
knowledgeed, i, 17. Wisconsin
State University—aid from ac-
knowledgeed, i, 17.
- Libri:
sale catalogues cited, ii, 260, 261,
266, 308.
- Lichsana:
settlement in Timor, ii, 163, 248;
chart, 166.
- Lightning:
cross prevents harm from, i, 121.
- Ligor: ii, 231. *See* Lagon, and
Lakon.
- Lila de Groya:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 206.
- Liloan:
Cebuan village, i, 263.
- Lime:
betel prepared with, i, 129; gin-
ger dried in, ii, 107; made from
shells, ii, 203.
- Linching:
Chinese city, ii, 234.

- Linen:
in Magalhaes's cargo, i, 113; as present, 143, ii, 67, 163; carried for barter, i, 267; asked as ransom, 267; Borneans esteem, ii, 41; Cambaia, 67; as barter, 77, 167.
- Ling Roth, Henry:
Natives of Sarawak and British North Borneo, cited, ii, 200.
- Lions:
monkeys resemble, i, 43; in Champa, ii, 173.
- Lista, Ramon:
Viage al pais de los Tehuel-Ches, cited, i, 227; *Mis exploraciones y descubrimientos en Patagonia*, cited, 243.
- Littre, E:
Dictionnaire, cited, i, 203, 226.
- Livres Curieux:
cited, ii, 279.
- Llamas:
described, i, 49, 51; intestines used for bowstrings, 51; Patagonians domesticate, i, 53; serve as decoys, 53; presented to Magalhaes, 55; Patagonians hunt with, 59; identified, 227. *See also* Guanaco.
- Llorens Asensio, Vicente:
Prima vuelta, cited, i, 204, ii, 308.
- Loaisa, Garcia Jofre de:
at Ladronea, i, 247.
- Loarca, Miguel:
Relacion, cited, i, 264, 273.
- Lode stone (loadstone):
called adamant, i, 246; property imparted to iron by, 253; variation of, noticed, 89. *See also* Compasa.
- Log (nautical instrument):
not used by Magalhaes, i, 245; mentioned by Purchas, 245; use becomes general, 245.
- Logs:
Cebuan houses built on, i, 149; coffin enclosed in, 171.
- Lole, Guillermo de:
common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211. *See also* Ireta, Guillermo.
- Lombardo, Antonio:
Pigafetta (q.v.) called, i, 199, 207.
- Lombardy (Lombardia):
country of Pigafetta, i, 199, 207.
- Longhonpifa, a city:
subject to Siam, ii, 173. *See also* Langonpiba.
- Lookynge Glasse:
as present; i, 228. *See also* Mirror.
- Lope, Diego (explorer):
visits Brazil, i, 220.
- Lopes de Siqueira (Sichera) Diogo (Portuguese naval officer):
his Indian offices, ii, 213; experiences Malay treachery, 213; refuses office, 213; ordered to intercept Magalhaes, 81, 83; sends galleon to Moluccas, 83; Chechili de Roix friendly to, 101; plans fort for Moluccas, 214.
- Lopez, Fernan (Portuguese servant):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207. *See* Portuguese, Fernando.
- Lopez Carvalho (Caraballo, Carballo, Carnagio, Carvaie, Carvaio, Carvagio), Joao (Gioan, Giovan, Jehan, Joam, Joan, Johan, Johane, Jovan, Juan):
Portuguese pilot on "Concepcion," i, 210; lives in Brazil, 41; has son by Brazilian woman, 223; his slave in Magalhaes's fleet, 216; sent ashore to explore strait, 238; leads party, 57; sleeps with Patagonians, 57; does not attend banquet, 181; suspects plot, 181; associate of Joao Serrao, 183; abandons Joao Serrao, 183, 267; chief treasurer of fleet, ii, 195; elected chief captain of fleet, 195; ransoms prisoners, 37, 199, 200; his son, a captive, 39, 200; keeps women, 39; remains in Tidore, 111; in charge of "Trinidad," 111; superseded by Gomez de Espinosa, 203, 217; his crew, 220; makes peace in village of Paragua, 198; his high-handed conduct, 203; sketch, i, 223.
- Lopez de Legazpi, Miguel:
at Ladronea (1565), i, 247; image found by soldier of, 262.
- Lorenzo, Herman:
sobresaliente on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Loriaga: i, 208. *See* Elorriaga, Juan de.
- Loró:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Lorosa (Lorossa, Lourosa), Pedro (Petro, Jaoa) de (a Portuguese):
disloyal, ii, 212; in Banda, 75; goes to Ternate, 75; sixteen years in India, 81; ten years in Moluccas, 81; hears of Magalhaes's

- fleet, 81; letter written to, 75; invited to ships, 75; visits ships, 81-85; Manzor cautions, 81; promises to take Spanish service, 83, 85; his wife, 99; comes to ship, 99; plans to return to Spain, 99; in "Trinidad," 218; letters of, cited, 217, 218; executed, 212; sketch, 212.
- Lorraine (Tierra Lorena): native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Lorraine, Cardinal of: secretary owned Nancy MS., ii, 260.
- Lorraine, Duke of: Pigafetta presents MS. to, ii, 256.
- Louis XII, king of France: occupies Milanese (1500-1512), i, 255; coin of, 255.
- Lubú: Cebuan village, i, 263.
- Lubucun: Cebuan village, i, 163, 263; its chief, 263; identified, 263.
- Luca, C. P.: *Hist. Geog. Brit. Col.*, cited, ii, 213, 229, 234.
- Luis: i, 209. *See* Avendaño, Luis de.
- Luis Alfonso (Alonso; Portuguese): sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.
- Lulutan (Cebuan village): its chief, i, 263.
- Lute: strings of, compared to bow-string, i, 51; Southern Cross resembles, 246.
- Lutherans: Dutch, in Amboina, i, 223.
- Lydenberg, H. M.: aid from acknowledged, i, 17.
- Lynx: called Chinese symbol, ii, 232.
- Mace (a spice): in Magalhaes's ship, i, 103; described, ii, 89; wrapping of nutmeg, 89; color, 89; found in Banda, 153, 283; in "Victoria's" cargo, 239.
- Macebearers: women act as, ii, 103.
- Macia, Joan: gunner on "Santiago," i, 214. *See also* Troya, Juan de.
- Macias, Rodrigo: common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Macuai (Hindu caste): fisherman, ii, 181.
- Madeirans (inhabitants of Madeira): among Magalhaes's crews, i, 204.
- Madrid, Spain: native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211.
- Madrid, Francisco de (sobresaliente and soldier): slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Madurese (inhabitants of Madura): language, ii, 229.
- Maestro (French *maitre*; sea officer): rank, i, 203.
- Mafra, Ginés de (sailor from Jerez): sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; sent to India, ii, 219; returns to Spain, ii, 220.
- Magalhaes (Magaglianes, Magallanes, Magalliane, Magallayns), Fernando de (Portuguese soldier and navigator): citizen of Oporto, i, 205; knight and comendador of Order of Santiago (St. James), 23, 202, 263; in battle of Cananor (1506), 239; F. Serrao, a friend and relative of, ii, 73, 211; saves F. Serrao, ii, 211; F. Serrao the cause of his expedition, 73; at Malacca, 73; F. Serrao writes, 73; writes F. Serrao, 211; Manoel refuses to increase pension, 73; lives in Barbosa family, 266; Barbosa related to 179; marries Beatriz Barbosa ca., 1517), i, 179, 266, 267; Carlos I prefers, to Gomez, 69; ordered to discover Moluccas, 257; five ships prepared for, 23, ii, 81; his associates, 233; royal instructions to, cited, 209, 210; his quintalada, 209; plans voyage, i, 27, 203; has Spanish captains, 27; 202, ii, 262, 263; conceals plans, i, 27; his promise to Carlos I, 27; issues sailing orders, 27, 29, 202, 204; orders strict observance of rules, 204; his ship sails first, 27; number and personnel of his crews, 31, 204-216; shanghaies man, 215; his supplies and their cost, 204; leaves Sevilla, 31, ii, 81; descends Guadalquivir, i, 31; departure from San Lucan, 217; arrests

Juan de Cartagena, 220, 231, 233; deprives Cartagena of command, 230; gives command of "San Antonio" to Antonio de Coca, 220; leaves Rio de Janeiro, 225; pursues cannibals, 47; orders exploration of Rio de la Plata, 225; names giants "Patagoni," 61, 227; gives present to Patagonians, 55, 228; llama given to, 55; captures Patagonians, 228; enters port St. Julian (March 31, 1520), 231; winters at, 231; names, 234. The mutiny—story of, i, 230-234; orders mass ashore, 231; asks officers to dine, 231; men incited against, 231; quiets them, 231; captains mutiny, 61, 63; retains small boat of "San Antonio," 232; Gomez de Espinosa aids, ii, 217; refuses petitions, i, 231; messages between and mutineers, i, 232; captains threaten, 233; supported by majority of crews, 233; mutineers surrender, 233; pardons mutineers, 233; punishes leaders, 233; fears to kill Casada, 63. Passage of strait—has knowledge of, i, 65; sees map in Portugal, 236; Behaim may have known, 237; sends ships to explore strait, 65, 236, 238; he and men confess and take communion, 65; gives instructions to captains, 235, 236; Gomez related to, 237, 238; Gomez deserts, 238; erects cross, 71; leaves letters for "San Antonio," 71; names Cape Desire, 71; passes through strait, 81 (*see also* Straits: Magellan). His determination, i, 71, 73; calls council in strait, 244; asks opinion of officers, 240; San Martin advises, 244; changes course, 244; notes variation of compass, 89; lands in Ladronea, 248; burns village, 248; attacks and kills Chamorroa, 91, 248; recovers stolen boat, 91; lands at uninhabited island, 99; cares for sick, 99, 105, 163; natives visit, 99; gives presents, 99, 109, 111, 117, 143, 159, 161, 163; shows ship to Viscayans, 103; his merchandise, 103; his slave, 109; honors natives, 111; Visayan king visits, 111; presents given to, 111, 143, 260; arranges review and contest, 113, 121, 252; relates his discoveries, 113;

makes request of Colambu, 113, 253, 255; converses with Colambu, 254, 255; refuses gifts, 111, anchors fleet, 111; orders mass in Mazaua, 119, 254; ceremonies offered by, 121; offers alliance to Colambu, 123; Colambu offers to guide, 125; aids Colambu, 125, 255; forbids barter, 127; leaves Mazaua, 129; awaits Colambu, 129, 133. In Cebu—his reason for going to, i, 133; sails through channel of, 238; sends foster-son as envoy, 133; cannot pay tribute, 135; Humabon desires peace with, 137; infuses fear, 137; desires trade in Cebu, 137; guards against injury to trade, 149; does not desire much gold, 261; method of receiving Cebuans, 139; Humabon sends blood to him, 259; Cebuans make peace with, 139-143; attempts to convert Cebuans, 139, 141; promises armor to Cebuans, 141, 259; Pigafetta delivers his message, 145; asks permission to bury dead man, 147, 260; converses with Humabon, 151; leads men ashore, 151; promises to baptize Humabon, 151; desires hostages, 153; promises to leave men in Cebu, 153; promises to return to Cebu, 153; harangues Humabon, 261; escorts him to platform, 261, 262; has him baptized, 153, 155; intimidates chiefs, 151, 153; returns to ships, 155; invites Cebuans to dine, 155, 262; instructs Humabon in faith, 157; sprays women with perfume, 157; has chiefs do homage to Humabon, 159; swears faith to Humabon, 159, 263; villages renders homage to, 163; Visayans defy, 264; favors Cebu, 265; orders tribute in Mactan, 266; burns village in Mactan, 265; his servant slain, 265; Zula asks aid of, 171; Serrao counsels, 239; leads men to Mactan, 171; Cebuans accompany, 171; refuses aid of Humabon, 177; tries to reconcile Cilapulapu, 171; threatens him, 173; latter tries to decoy, 173; forms attacking party, 173; attacks natives, 239, 265; orders firing ceased, 173; orders houses burned, 175, 265; his men demoralized, 175; orders retreat, 175; wounded, 175, 177,

Magalhaes (continued):

265; specially attacked, 175; kills assailant, 175; covers retreat of men, 175, 177; death, (Apr. 27, 1521), 177, 183, 223, 239, 265, 266, ii, 211, 219, 246, 263; his body not recovered, i, 179, 265, 266; men killed with, 265, 266; discipline lost at his death, ii, 205; eulogized, 177, 179, 265. Importance of his expedition, i, 13; history of, well known, 234; his rank among navigators, 13; understands sea-charts, 177; skillful navigator, 203; ready of action, 232; a careful trader, 261; Pigafetta his first historian, ii, 300; Pigafetta material in accounts of, 313; best English life of, i, 202; Stanley gives life of, ii, 302; documents concerning cited, 202; portrait, 4, 11; signature, 11, 25; map showing his discoveries, 196, 197.

Magalhaes, Rodrigo de (son of Fernando):
birth, i, 267; death (September, 1521), 267.

Magallayna, Martin de (a Portuguese):
sails on "Concepcion," i, 211.

Magellanic clouds:
described, i, 89; 246; discovered by Arabians, 246; their Portuguese name, 246.

Magepaher (Javanese city):
identified, ii, 229; its king, 167. *See also* Majapait.

Maghalibe (Cebuan chief):
takes oath of allegiance to king, i, 159.

Mahomet:
his law, ii, 41, 45. *See also* Mahometanism; *and* Mahometans.

Mahometanism:
converts to, i, 257, ii, 201, 202; in Tidore, 220.

Mahometans:
rites, ii, 201, 202; in various islands, 228; conquests, 235.

Mahuri, Bernal:
variants of name, i, 212; common seaman on "Victoria," 212.

Mahuri, Cristóbal: i, 212.
See Mahuri, Bernal.

Maingdano (settlement in Mindanao):
vessel captured at, ii, 53; chiefs captured in, 53, 57; one escapes,

61; chart, 44, 202, 247, 252, 256. *See also* Mindanao.

Maittaire, —:

Annales Typographici, cited, ii, 308.

Majapait (Javanese city):

ancient capital, ii, 229. *See also* Magepaher.

Major, Richard Henry:

Conquests of Canaries, i, 217. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 46.

Makran:

boundary of India Minor, i, 259.

Malabar:

boundary of India Minor, i, 259; coast, ii, 235, 257; cities in, 235; ruler of, divides kingdom, 257; sandalwood in, 225; language, Duarte Barbosa expert in, i, 266.

Malacca (Malaca, Malacha, Malaccha, Málaka; territory and city): etymology of name, i, 258; location, 258; duration of voyage to, from Banda, ii, 83; currents near, 83; unhealthy, 219; name for cloves in, 91; native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207, 252; history, 258; Portuguese conquer, 135; Portuguese powerful in, ii, 234; Magalhaes at, 73; Portuguese ship sails from, 81; Turks threaten, 83; junks from, ply to Bandan and Moluccas, 83; trade with Timor, 163; Almeida reconnoiters, 211; Meneses sent to 213; Portuguese expedition to, 213.

Malaca, Henrique de:

Magalhaes's slave, i, 252. *See also* Henrique.

Malasia:

wild tribes in eat sago, ii, 215.

Mallat, J.:

Les Philippines, cited, i, 270, 273.

Malays:

in Magalhaes's crew, i, 204; appellation "Indian" applied to, ii, 79; Manzor asks for captured, 79; cockfighting among, 198; information received from, 199; attack F. Serrao, 211; inhabit various islands, 212, 226, 228; treacherous, 213; seldom use sago, 215; Hindus trade with, 215; Javanese most civilized, 228; act as pilots, 229; ancient religion, 230. Language—no old inscriptions in, ii, 221; no old MSS. in, 221; Pigafetta's vocabulary, oldest specimen extant, 221; taught in Amboina, 223;

- Sanskrit words in, 233; Arabic names in, 233; specimens, 53, 157, 173, 196, 201, 220, 224, 225, 228, 230, 232, 233. *See also* Javanese, Moluccans, etc.
- Malayu (Javanese word):
Málaka derived from, i, 258.
- Malefactors:
hanged in north Mindanao, ii, 19.
- Malaga (*i.e.*, Malaga), Spain:
Pigafetta at, i, 23.
- Malegis, Raia:
ruler of northern portion of Leyte (*i.e.*, Baibai), i, 108, ii, 246.
- Maló:
i, 213. *See* Prior. Bartolmé.
- Malpha:
city of kingdom of Naples, i, 252, 253.
- Malvo: i, 213. *See* Prior. Bartolmé.
- Manacles:
iron, i, 55; Patagonians desire, 228.
- Mandauí (Mandaue; Cebuan village):
its chief, i, 163, 263.
- Mangifera Indica*: ii, 220. *See* Guava; and Mango.
- Mango (Manga): ii, 220. *See* Guava; and *Mangifera Indica*.
- Manioc, a root:
bread made from, i, 223.
- Manobos (Mindanao tribe):
cannibalism among, ii, 204.
- Manoel (Manuel, king of Portugal, 1495-1521):
Cárlos I more powerful than, i, 135; marine chart owned by, 236; refuses to increase Magalhaes's pension, ii, 73; tries to prevent Magalhaes's expedition, 81; orders ships sent to Moluccas, 81, 83.
- Manuel (Christian native):
Lorosa's servant, ii, 75; accompanies Chechili de Roix, 75; talks Portuguese, 75; boards ship, 75.
- Mantova, Marchioness of:
Pigafetta writes at request of, i, 200.
- Mantua, Italy:
ambassador from, in Spain, ii, 241.
- Manuscripts:
Pigafetta, i, 13-17, ii, 241-272; bought for Borromeo, 243.
- Manvay (village of Timor):
"Victoria" at, ii, 225.
- Manzoni, —:
cited, ii, 243.
- Manzor, Raia Sultan (king of Tidore):
Manzor, Raia Sultan (king of Tidore) (*continued*):
an astrologer, i, 65, 67, 69; a Moro, 69; age, 69; has royal presence, 69; his dress, 69; goes barefoot, 69; his daughter marries king of Ternate, 71; his harem, 75; number of his children, 75; manner of eating, 75; his father murdered, 91; his nephew, 95; his projected marriage of daughter, 99; accompanied by women, 99; king of Batchian greets, 101; salutes king of Batchian, 101; gives a banquet to king of Batchian, 103; dwarfs subject to, 147; a Spanish vassal, 67; a Portuguese vassal, 218; fears Castilians, 218; enters ships, 67, 93, 95, 99; honor shown to, 65, 67; desires mirrors, 79; leaves ship, 69; asks for royal signature and banner, 69; questions Europeans, 69; builds junk, 69; asks for Europeans, 69; poisons F. Serrao, 71, 211; builds house for Europeans, 77; trades for glass drinking cups, 77; sends son to Mutir, 79; asks for captives, 79; captives given to, 79; asks to have swine killed, 79, 81; cautions Lorosa, 81; tries European weapons, 85; asks for presents, 85; goes to Batchian, 85; returns from Batchian, 91; send cloths to ships, 91; asks aid of Spaniards, 91; gives proof of friendship, 91; invites Europeans to banquet, 91; message sent to, 93; swears sincerity on koran, 93, 95; fears accusation of treachery, 93; refuses to deal treacherously, 95; royal banner and signature given to, 95; gives presents to Humar, 97, 216; goes for cloths, 97; rockets fired for, 97; his daughters visit ships, 97; asks for culverins, 99; grieves at departure of ships, 99; sends food to ships, 103; warns against sorcerers, 105; plans to accompany ships, 107; endeavors to locate leak, 109, 221; sends Castilians to Brito, 218; Portuguese envoy to, 218.
- Marasco, Pietro (Venetian canon):
tries to buy Nancy MS, ii, 261.

- Marguerite of Navarre:
protects Le Fevre, ii, 276.
- Marie Louise of Savoy (queen regent and mother of Francois I):
Pigafetta makes gifts to, ii, 189, 274; book presented to, 240, 242, 260, 277; Pigafetta's relation presented to, i, 224, ii, 249, 259, 260, 276; Pigafetta's relation not presented to, 272, 276.
- Marinero, Domingo:
sailor on "Santiago," i, 214. *See also* Domingo.
- Martin, Diego (sailor from Huelva):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206; sent to India, ii, 219.
- Martin, Francisco (sailor from Huelva):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Martin, Francisco (cooper from Sevilla):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Martin, Juan (Joan):
sobresaliente, i, 213; detained at Santiago Island, 238.
- Martinez, Luis:
sailor on "Santiago," i, 214.
- Martyr, Peter (Martire Anghiera, Pietro de; historian):
Decades, cited, i, 217, 230, 236, 240, 243, 268; ii, 196.
- Marzari, Giacomo:
Historia di Vicentia, cited, i, 199, ii, 308.
- Masons:
their quintalada, ii, 210; number of chests allowed to, 210.
- Mass:
Magalhaes's men hear, i, 33; in Brazil, 43; at Port St. Julian, 231; in Mazaua, 119, 121, 254; in Cebú, 155, 159, 262; queen attends, 157.
- Massacre:
in Cebú, i, 267, 268; in Banda Islands, ii, 214.
- Masters (ship officer):
their quintalada, ii, 209; number of chests allowed to, 210.
- Masts:
bamboo, ii, 39; "Victoria" loses, 185.
- Matandatu, Raia:
king of Sanguir, ii, 61.
- Mattress:
sent to sick Cebuan, i, 161; cotton, 29.
- Mats:
palmleaf, i, 95, ii, 17, 33; as awning, i, 111; bamboo, 117; sleeping, i, 117, ii, 17; Cebuan use, i, 139, 143, 145, 151; reed, ii, 17.
- Mauri, Bernardo:
i, 212. *See* Mahuri, Bernal.
- Mavor, William Fordyce:
General Collection of travels, cited, ii, 308.
- Measures. *See* weights and measures.
- Meat:
cocoanut eaten with, i, 101; Pigafetta eats on holy Friday, 115; presented to envoys, 135; various kinds in Cebú, 183; Cebuan supply fleet with, 256; putrifies on "Victoria," 183.
- Mecca, Arabia:
its port, ii, 213.
- Mechua:
fisherman Hindu caste, ii, 235.
- Mecina, Jácome de:
sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Mecina, Lucas de:
common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Medina, J. T.:
Col de doc. inéd., cited i, 204, ii, 300; *Bibliog. española de las Islas Filipinas*, cited, 300, 309.
- Medina-Sidonia (Medina Cidonia, Medinacidonia, Spanish noble family):
its founder, i, 216; chateau of, 31, 216.
- Medicine:
Patagonians do not use, i, 228.
- Megepaher: ii, 229. *See* Magepaher.
- Mekran:
in Jordanus's India Minor, i, 259.
- Menangkaba (district in Sumatra):
ancestral home of Malays, ii, 234.
- Mendez, Martin:
notary of "Victoria," i, 212; accountant of "Victoria," ii, 238; detained at Santiago Island, 238.
- Mendoza (Mendoza) Luis (Alouise, Luigo) de (captain and treasurer of fleet):
sails on "Concepcion," i, 211; his servant, 216, 268; plots against Magalhaes, 63; refuses Magalhaes's invitation, 231; in command of "Victoria," 232; Magalhaes sends letter to, 232; killed, 63, 230, 232, 233; body

- hanged and quartered, 230, 233;
proclaimed traitor, 233.
- Menezes, Tristao** (Tristan) de
(Portuguese captain):
sent to Malacca, ii, 213; cruises
among East Indies, 213; in Mo-
luccas, 81, 218.
- Menezes, Aleixo de**:
despatches Menezes's expedition,
ii, 213.
- Mercator** (Mercatore, Mercato-
rius), Gerard (Dutch geogra-
pher) *Atlas sive cosmographicae
meditationis*, cited, i, 199; map,
cited, ii, 231.
- Mérida, Spain**:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet,
i, 210.
- Merino (alguacil)**:
defined, i, 207; in Magalhaes's
fleet, 205, 211, 212, 214; number
of chests allowed to, ii, 210.
- Merino, Alberto**: i, 207. *See* Al-
berto.
- Mesina, Sicily**:
natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet,
i, 208, 209.
- Metals**:
Cebuans barter for, i, 149. *See*
also the various metals.
- Metroxylon sago**:
sago palm, i, 215. *See also* Râm-
biya; and *Sagus-Konigü*.
- Meusel, —**:
Bibliotheca historica, cited, ii,
309.
- Mezquita** (Meschita, Mesquita)
Alvaro (Albaro) de (cousin of
Magalhaes):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207; hears
mass, 231; dines with Magal-
haes, 231; mutineers seize, 69,
231, 232; Quesada frees, 232;
captain of "San Antonio," 230,
234, 238; imprisoned, 238.
- Mezquita, Francisco de la** (Por-
tuguese captain's boy):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207;
slain at Cebú, 268.
- Michaud, Louis Gabriel**:
Biographie universelle, cited, ii,
309.
- Miguel**:
common seaman on "San Anto-
nio," i, 209.
- Milk**:
obtained from cocoanuts, i, 101,
103, 249; goat, 103; almond,
used in sickness, 161.
- Millet**:
in various islands, i, 129, 183;
cakes, used in ceremony, 165;
- Cebuans supply fleet with, 256;
Magalhaes orders as tribute,
266.
- Minchaca, Joan de**:
sobresaliente on "San Antonio,"
i, 209.
- Magindanao**:
captured, ii, 208.
- Minéz (Martinez), Joan** (sobre-
saliente from Sevilla):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Mints**:
various Italian, i, 255. *See also*
Money.
- Minutaranghan**:
Javanese city, ii, 169.
- Mirabolans**:
in Borneo, ii, 45, 200.
- Mirrors**:
as barter, i, 37, 43, 222; steel,
51; as presents, 51, 55, 99, ii, 67,
75, 85; Manzor desires, 79;
broken, 79.
- Misamis** (Mindanao province):
cinnamon found in, ii, 204.
- Missiglioni**:
found in straits of Magellan, i,
73.
- Missions**:
baptisms in Catholic, i, 262.
- Mli Ianla** (Chinese district):
on mainland, ii, 181; cold, 181;
its king, 181.
- Moguer, Spain**:
inhabitants of, in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 208, 209.
- Molino, Francisco de**:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Molino, Luis de (del)**:
sobresaliente on "Concepcion," i,
211; Quesada's man, 233; sen-
tence to, and escape from, death,
233; sent to India, ii, 219.
- Moluccans** (Malayan inhabitants
of Moluccas):
their method of saluting, ii, 101;
polygamous, 75; jealous of
wives, 89; all possess clove
trees, 87; their houses, 89, 107;
food and drink, 89, 103; go
naked, 89; go barefoot, 97; their
method of making tree cloth,
89; carpenters among, 109; use
metal gong, 91, 101; feasts,
107; words of language, 105,
115, 117-147, 221. Women—ugly,
ii, 89; men jealous of, 89;
clothing, 89, 103; go naked, 89;
king attended by, 99; act as
macebearers, 103; capture sail-
ors, 103; Portuguese violate, 83;
girls as present, 101. Kill Por-

- tuguese, ii, 83; object to European dress, 89; chiefs propose treachery, 95; sail in "Victoria," 111; die at sea, 237; phenomena at burial, 185; inquire value of spices, 239; return to Moluccas, 239. *See also* Ternatans and Tidorans.
- Mom (Chinese petty ruler): subordinate to ruler of China, ii, 179; his capital, 179; his power, 179; conjectural identification, 234.
- Mompeller: inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Mon: Peguans called, ii, 234.
- Monaym, France: inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, ii, 209.
- Money and Coins: Spanish forms used, i, 216; Chinese, in East India, ii, 201; of various metals, 201; bronze, 39. Colona—Italian coin (?), i, 255. Doppione (French-Italian coin)—coined by Louis XII, i, 255; value, 127. Ducado—i, 127, 239. Lira—Venetian, ii, 216; Italian, 216. Maravedi—ii, 239. Marcello—ii, 97; silver, 216; value, 216. Picis (pichis)—coins of Borneo, ii, 39; ancient Javanese coin, 201; appellation for money in general, 201. Quattrino (Catrino)—Italian, i, 255; Romano, 255; value, 127. Real—i, 127, 239. Sou—ii, 216.
- Mongols: rename Peking, ii, 232.
- Monkeys: in Brazil, i, 43, 223; resemble lions, 43; called *gatti mammoni*, 223; genus *Cebus*, 223.
- Montafia Raja (in Canaries): Magalhaes's fleet at, i, 217. *See also* Monte Rosso.
- Montemayor Nuevo, Spain: inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 207.
- Monteroso, Italy: Pigafetta meets Villiers de Lisleadam at, i, 23.
- Monte Rosso (port of Tenerife): identified, i, 217, 218; fleet at, 33; pitch laden at, 33.
- Montfaucon, Bernard de: *Bibliotheca bibliothecarum*, cited, ii, 249, 309.
- Moons: time reckoned by, i, 113; Pata-
- gonians salute, 229; consulted, ii, 67.
- Moors: among Magalhaes's crews, i, 204; San Lúcar de Barrameda captured from (1264), 216; know Canary Islands, 217. *See also* Moros.
- Mora, Portugal: native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Mora, Alonso de: variants of name, i, 213; sobresaliente on "Victoria," 213.
- Morales, Licentiate —: sobresaliente in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Morales, Francisco de: i, 208. *See* Morales, Hernando de.
- Morales, Hernando de: sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Morales, Bachelor Juan de (surgeon): sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Moreno, Anton: slave of Gomez de Espinosa, i, 206.
- Moreno, Anton: sent to India, ii, 219. *See also* Anton.
- Moreri, Louis: *Dictionaire*, cited, i, 201, ii, 276.
- Morga, Dr. Antonio de: *Sucesos*, cited, i, 254, 264.
- Morisco, Jorge (boy): sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.
- Moros: inhabit various islands, ii, 21, 77, 149, 153, 197; time of migration to Moluccas, 115; contend with heathen, 37, 39; force heathen back, 115; weapons and armor, 21; use bronze money, 39; go naked, 41; worship Mahomet, 41; superstitious, 77; harder to convert than heathen, i, 157; kings of, in Gilolo, have many children, ii, 77; captured in Paragua, 198, 200; sent ashore at Borneo, 200; Siamese merchant called, i, 135, 137, 139, 155, 171, 179, 262 (*see also* Siamese).
- Morsolin, Prof. Bernardo: *Elogio di Antonio Pigafetta*, ii, 261, 266, 309.
- Moschus Moschiferus*: ii, 233. *See* Deer, musk.
- Mosto, Andrea da (Italian editor): *Relaxione*—edits Ambrosian MS., ii, 241; published, i, 14, 149; available to only Italian readers,

- 14; characterized, 14, ii, 302, 304; aid from acknowledged, i, 15, 17, ii, 240, 304; mistranscriptions in, i, 242, 256, ii, 204, 221, 232, 232, 234, 264, 267; wrongly identifies boundaries, i, 259; bibliography and description, ii, 302-304; cited, i, 17, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 217, 218, 219, 221, 223, 226, 227, 229, 230, 235, 236, 237, 239, 240, 242, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 251, 254, 256, 259, 261, 263, 264, 267, 268, 269; ii, 196, 198, 199, 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 212, 213, 214, 216, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 228, 231, 232, 233, 234, 237, 244, 249, 259, 260, 266, 268, 270, 271, 273, 278, 281, 282, 306, 309, 310.
- Mossahap (son of Manzor):
sent to Mutir, ii, 79.
- Mother-of-pearl:
lagan shell resembles, i, 261;
valuable, ii, 203.
- Mountains:
Brazilians carry food from, i, 43;
crosses erected in, 63, 121, 123, 125, 254; strait surrounded by, 65, 236; snow-covered, 71; Carvalho ascends, 238; cloves grow only in, ii, 87, 115; heathen inhabit, 115; winds blow from, 153; gold-bearing, 163; Bukidnon Visayans inhabit, 195.
Names—Himalayas, ii, 233;
Kina Balu, 200; Monte de Christo, i, 63; Sierra Leona, 35; Teyde, 218. Location—Brazil, i, 221; Patagonia, 63; Mazaua, 252; Ciau, ii, 61; Paghinzara, 61; in Moluccas, 79, 115, 221; Timor, 163, 226; China, 179, 181; Borneo, 200; Misamia, 204; Celebes, 208; India, 224; Lombok, 228; Java, 228; Bali, 229.
- Mozambique (Mozanbich; Portuguese settlement):
ancient name, ii, 236; described, 236; Portuguese occupy (1498), 236; slavery abolished in, 236; part of crew desire to stop at, 183. *See also* Islands: Mozambique.
- Muguertegui:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211.
- Muguertegui, Pedro de:
common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Mulberry:
leaf resembles that of betel, i, 129; leaf, compared to pepper, ii, 157, 224.
- Mule:
llama resembles, i, 49, 51.
- Muller, M. E.:
Voyages dans tous les mondes, cited, ii, 299.
- Munguia, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Muñoz, Juan Bautista (Spanish collector and historian):
Navarrete uses notes of, i, 215.
- Murcia (Spanish province):
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Murillo Velarde, Pedro, S. J.:
map, cited, i, 250.
- Murr, de—(German author):
his notice on Martin Behaim translated, ii, 297.
- Musi-King (ancient Chinese literary work):
cited, ii, 227.
- Musk:
method of obtaining, ii, 179, 233; confused with civet, 233; produced in China, 179; adulterated, 179; water, a perfume, i, 121; rosewater, a perfume, 157.
- Musketeers:
efforts, useless, i, 173.
- Must:
cocoanut sap resembles white, i, 101.
- Mustard:
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.
- Mutineers (at Port St. Julian):
their leaders, i, 231; fear Magalhaes, 232; messages between Magalhaes and, 232; hold three ships, 232; Barbosa captures ship from, 266; surrender, 233.
- Mutinies:
at Port St. Julian, i, 61, 63, 230-234, ii, 238; at Timor, 238; against Drake, i, 234.
- Myrrh:
produces odor when burnt, i, 171.
- Myths:
related by Moluccans, ii, 171.
- Mytilus:
missiglioni identified as, i, 234.
- Naga:
fabulous snake or dragon, ii, 232.
- Nails:
Brazilian girl finds, i, 45, 224; symbol of Christianity, 121; wooden, 171; as barter, ii, 167.
- Naeri (Nairi, Nairs; Hindu warrior caste):

- are chiefs, ii, 181; associate with Panichali, 181; cry given by, 235.
- Nancy, France:
convent in, ii, 260; MS. owned in, 260. *See also* Pigafettiana.
- Nangca (*Artocarpus integrifolia*; a fruit):
described, i, 268, ii, 249; Mosto confuses, i, 268, 269; product of various islands, 183, 269, ii, 43, 149.
- Nanking (Nanchin):
Chinese city, ii, 173.
- Naples:
kingdom of, i, 253.
- Nápoles de Romania, Italy:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Nápoles, Nicolao de:
sailor on "Victoria," i, 212; survives voyage, ii, 238.
- Narbona (Narbonne), France:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Narsinga (Narsingha):
ancient capital, ii, 235; ruined city, 235.
- Narsingha:
king of, countries subject to, ii, 181. *See also* Bijayanagar.
- Natia, Tomas de (sailor from Centre):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Nauchin: ii, 232. *See* Nanking.
- Nautilus pompilius* (a shellfish):
lagan resembles, ii, 261.
- Navarra (Spanish province):
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Navarrete:
Colección de Viages, cited, i, 199, 204-216, 221, 222, 225, 226, 227, 230-233, 234, 235.
- Navarrete:
cited, i, 238, 239, 240, 244, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254, 256, 257, 265, 266, 267, 268, ii, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 217-220, 221, 222, 223, 225, 236, 237, 238, 239.
- Navarro, Joan:
common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211. *See also* Novoro, Juan.
- Navarro, Lope:
sailor on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Neckham, Alexander:
De Utensilibus, cited, i, 253.
- Needles:
silk embroidered with, i, 105; as present, ii, 29; case for, 29.
- Negritos (dwarfed race of Philippines):
present population in Philippines, ii, 195; present habitat, 195; intermarry with Visayans, 195; pure type disappearing, 195; resemble negroes, 13; compared to Sarasina, 195; inhabit various islands, 13, 226.
- Negroes:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 204, 216; drowned in shipwreck, 234; in Paragua, 198.
- Netherlands, ii, 212. *See* Dutch.
- Nets:
carrying, made from cotton, i, 43; fishing, 109, 251; rizali, described, 251.
- Neuman, ———:
Syphilis, cited, ii, 227.
- New International Encyclopedia*:
cited, i, 229, 230, 309.
- New World:
discovery, ii, 227.
- Nieto, Rodrigo:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 209; slain in Mactan, 266.
- Nihon, i, 247. *See* Nippon.
- Nippon (Nihon):
Japanese name for their country; derivation, i, 247. *See also* Japan; and Cipangu.
- Nochiero* (nocher; ship officer):
rank, i, 203.
- Normandia, Ricarte de (carpenter on "Victoria"):
detained at Santiago Island, i, 238.
- Normandy (French district):
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- Nostra Dona de Baremeda (Our Lady of Barrameda):
location, i, 33; mass said in, 33.
- Notaries:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208, 210, 238; their quintalada, ii, 209; visit Cebú, 137; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Novoro, Juan:
sent to India, ii, 219. *See also* Navarra, Joan.
- Noya, Spain:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Noya, Anton de (common seaman from Noya):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Nubecula major:

- (name of Magellanic cloud): described, i, 246.
- Nubecula minor:
(name of Magellanic cloud): described, i, 246.
- Nuño, — (Portuguese sobressaliente):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Nutmegs:
in Magalhaes's ship, i, 103; described, 89, 214; produced in Banda Group, 83, 153, 214; yield of, sold to Dutch government, 214; in "Victoria's" cargo, 239; tree, described, 87, 89.
- Nuts:
found in Moluccas, ii, 111; Poliar collect, 235.
- Oaths:
Magalhaes takes, i, 27; between Cebuans and Magalhaes, 159, 263.
- Oceans and Seas:
Magalhaes plans voyage on, i, 27; seagrass in, ii, 49. Atlantic or Ocean Sea—i, 21, 216; Magalhaes traverses, 23; stormy, 27, 202; port of, 31; fleet reaches open, 33; fish-hunt in, 73; birds on coasts of, 220; chart showing, ii, 246. Indian—ii, 230; map showing, 192, 193. Java—J. Serrao in, i, 239. Mediterranean—sailors on, invoke St. Elmo, i, 220. Laut Chidol or Great Sea—"Victoria" enters, ii, 181; chart, ii, 9, 166, 227, 248, 253, 257. Pacific—vast, i, 85; well-named, 244; discovery of strait to, 65; exit of strait to, sought, 236; Magalhaes enters (Nov. 20, 1520), 83; distance sailed on, 85; birds found on coasts of, 220; chart showing, ii, 246. South (Sur)—i, 47, 225, 234; Rio de la Plata believed to be strait to, i, 47.
- Ochote:
i, 212. See Randio, Ochot de.
- Oibich:
settlement of Timor, ii, 163; chart, 166, 248.
- Oil:
as lighting fluid, i, 35; beneseed, 95, 105, 115; coconut, 95, 101, 105, 115, 249; of roses, 163; olive, 204; money bequeathed for, ii, 216.
- Ointment:
used by sorcerers, ii, 105, 107.
- Olabarrieta, Pedro:
barber of "San Antonio," ii, 208.
- Olarte, Sebastian de:
sailor on "San Antonio," ii, 208.
- Olivar, Joan de:
common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211. See also Valencia, Oliver de.
- Oporto:
Magalhaes citizen of, i, 205; inhabitants of, in Magalhaes's fleet, 205, 206, 207.
- Oranges:
Magalhaes purchases, i, 105; product of various islands, 129, 183, ii, 45, 111, 163; blossoms, as present, 27.
- Orang-outang:
pigmies identified with, ii, 222.
- Orders, Military:
Christ of Portugal—i, 237. Jerusalem (Malta, Rhodes, St. John)—Pigafetta a member of, i, 21, 199, 200, 201, ii, 272; Jean de Forêt, a member, 264; its grand-master, 264; dissensions in, i, 200; general chapter (1527), 200; Malta given to, 200; French official language of, ii, 265. Santiago (St. James of Galitia, Santo Jacobo de la Espada)—Magalhaes a member, i, 23, 202; Falero, a member, 202; cross of, ii, 103; Spanish and Portuguese headquarters, 216.
- Orense (Spanish province):
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Orient:
gongs used in, i, 260; Barbosa in (1501-1516), 266; China on outskirts of, ii, 201; syphilis not introduced into, by Portuguese, 226.
- Orissa (Uriza):
forms part of British India, ii, 235.
- Ormus (Armua, Ormuz):
location, ii, 181; important trade center, 235.
- Ornaments:
ecclesiastical, in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.
- Ortega, Joan de:
sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210.
- Ortelius, Abraham van (geographer):
Theatrum orbis terrarum, cited, ii, 199; map, cited, 231.
- Orthoptera* (name of order of insects):

- genus, ii, 203; insect identified as, 203. *See also* Leaves, living.
- Ortiz, Sebastian:
common seaman of "Victoria," i, 212.
- Ortiz de Gopegar (Goperi), Juan:
steward of "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Orue, Joan de:
common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Osset:
Gothic name for San Juan de Aznalfarache (q.v.), i, 216.
- Otans, Master:
sent to India, ii, 219. *See also* Vargue, Hans.
- Otaridae:
fur-seals, i, 226.
- Oviedo, Joan de:
cooper of "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Oviedo y Valdes, Gonzalo Fernandez de (Spanish historian):
Historia general—not entirely trustworthy, i, 217; cited, 217, 230, 240, 244, 245, ii, 212, 238, 309.
- Ox:
hide, used as food, i, 83. *See also* Beef.
- Oysters:
in Borneo, ii, 47; in Philippines, 203.
- Paāng: ii, 231. *See* Pam, and Pahan.
- Pagans:
Cebuans are, i, 141. *See* Heathens.
- Pagaaphetta, Antonio: i, 186. *See* Pigafetta, Antonio.
- Pahan (Pahang; city):
location, ii, 173, 231; identified, 231. *See* Pam.
- Paint:
Patagonians make, i, 227.
- Palaces:
Visayan, i, 117.
- Palm (tree):
i, 105. Products—cloth, i, 93, 145, 165, 255; straw, 95. Branches—used as decoration, i, 151. Leaves, as material—baskets, i, 95; fans, 169; hats, 93, 155; mats, 95; torches, ii, 13, 195; wrappings, i, 117. Wood—used for bows, i, 43. Cocoa-palm—fruit, 249; importance, i, 249; uses, 101-103; age, 103. Date-palm—resembles cocoa-palm, i, 103.
- Palmela (Portugal):
Augustinian convent in, ii, 216.
- Palmito:
top of palm, i, 101.
- Palos:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208, 214.
- Palos, Alonso de: i, 209. *See* Puerto, Alonso del.
- Paltuita, Victor Hugo:
aid from acknowledged, i, 17.
- Pamplona (Spain):
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211.
- Pam:
Portuguese name for Pahan (q.v.), ii, 231.
- Pancaldo (Pancado), Leon (Genoese sailor):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; pilot, ii, 219; sent to India, 219; returns to Spain, 220.
- Pangelini (Hindu caste):
sailors, ii, 181.
- Panichali (Hindu caste):
converse with Nairi, ii, 181.
- Panicum (grain):
found in Cebú, i, 183, 269; in Mazaua, 129.
- Panniers:
Brazilian women use, i, 43.
- Panzer, Georg Wolfgang:
Annales typographici, cited, ii, 310.
- Papacy:
Clement VII assumes, i, 202.
- Paper, writing:
as present, ii, 29; prices, 41; made of rags, 244.
- Papua, Raya:
heathen king of Gilolo, ii, 77.
- Papyrus, Ebers: ii, 227.
- Parabu, Raia:
king of Sanguir, ii, 61.
- Parasol:
palm-leaf hat compared to, i, 155.
- Pardeca:
etymology and extension, i, 260.
- Par de la: i, 260. *See* Languedoc.
- Pardo de Tavera, Dr. T. H.:
Biblioteca Filipina, cited, ii, 236, 310.
- Parkeniers:
owners of nutmet plantations in Banda Islands, ii, 214.
- Parsley:
found in Patagonia, i, 240.
- Partidas, Las (laws of Castilla):
Alfonso X compiles, i, 206; sob-resaliente defined in, 206, 207.
- Pastella, Pablo, S. J. (editor):
Colin's *Labor evangélica*: cited, ii, 204.

Patagonia (country):

cold climate, i, 61; water scarce, 63; beauty, 240; products, 63; fauna, 63; birds, 63, 224; parsley, 240. Explored, and possession taken for Spain, i, 63; Pigafetta's chart, 82.

Patagonians:

origin and meaning of term, i, 227; their own names, 227; called Patagoni by Magalhaes, 61. Described—i, 49, 51, 227; well-built, 53, 226; size, 49; height, 227; head and facial characteristics, 227; hair, 227; wear tonsure, 59, 229; go naked, i, 51; precaution against severe cold, 61; heavy eaters, 61; nomadic, 61; swift runners, 59, 226; smoke, 229; sing, 51; dance, 51, 53; possess dogs, 227; domesticate llamas, 53; use stone utensils, and have earthen pots, 51; prize iron, 55; prudent, 226; jealous of wives, 59; compared to gypsies, 61; to North American Indians, 229. Food—fish, i, 227; flesh, raw, 61; herb, powdered, 51, 79; rats, 61; roots, 61, 242; shellfish, 227; thistles, 59. Dress—skins, i, 49, 51, 61, 226; caps, 227; shoes, 51, 227; paint bodies, i, 49, 53; faces, 227; hair, 49; with different designs, 53; reason for painting, 61. Weapons—bows and arrows, i, 51, 53, 59, 61, 226, 227; resemble those of Turks, 226. Houses—made from llama-skins, i, 61. Hunters—i, 57, 59; mode of warfare, 59; mode of fire-making, 83, 243; of treating sickness and hurts, 59, 228. Women—described, i, 51, 53, 57; clothing, 53; swift runners, 59; burden-bearers, 51. Language—gut-tural, i, 79, 243; vocabulary, 75-79; vocabularies compared, 241, 243. Religion—believe in demons, i, 61, 229; have religious rites, 229; salute moon, 229; Cheleulle, 61; Setebos (Setta-both), 57, 61, 83, 228; Wallichu, sacrifices to, 229. Relations with whites—i, 49-61; believe whites to be divine, 49, 51, 53; visit Spanish fleet, 51, 53, 55; presents given to, 51, 55; captured, 55, 57, 228; captives escape, 57, 59; captives sent ashore, 57; captives die, 69, 228; hostilities with whites, 57, 59; some baptized, 53,

83; one instructs Pigafetta in language, 79, 83; Albo's reference to, 226.

Patan (empire): ii, 235. *See* Ghôri.

Patani (district and town):

location, ii, 221; subject to Siam, 231.

Patani (city):

location, ii, 173.

Pater Nosters:

given to Patagonian, i, 51; said in Masaua, 125.

Pathagonia:

mutineers marooned in, i, 230. *See* Patagonia.

Patiunus, Raia:

king of Javanese city, ii, 167.

Patols:

gold tissues from China, value, ii, 101.

Paulo:

Patagonian baptized as, i, 83; death, 85.

Pauw, Cornelius de:

Recherches philosophiques, cited, ii, 310.

Paxe, Francisco (son-in-law of Joao Serrao):

boy on "Santiago," i, 214; slain in Cebú, 268.

Pave, Andres: i, 206. *See* Cruz, Andres de la.

Peace:

with people of Cebú, i, 137-143; of Mindanao, ii, 13; of Paragua, 25, 197; of Palawan village, 198; between Tidore and Ternate, 71; with Borneo, desired, 33.

Peach:

guava resembles, ii, 220.

Peacock:

artificial, in China, ii, 175.

Pear:

areca resembles, i, 127; cannibal resembles, ii, 149.

Pearls:

grow in shellfish, i, 63; daggers ornamented with, ii, 33; given for ransom, 49; possessed by king of Borneo, 41, 49. Where found—near Ceylon, ii, 203; in Chinese islands, 179, 181; in Han, 181; at and near Joló, 44, 202, 206, 207, 247; at Tagima, 206, 247. Fishery of, described, ii, 203.

Peas:

in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.

Peccari, i, 223. *See* Tayasu; and *Dicotyles torquatus*.

- Pedro, Master:**
gunner on "Concepcion," i, 211; Shanghaied, 215; sails on "Santiago," 215; captured by Portuguese, 215; detained at Santiago Island, ii, 238; returns on "Victoria," i, 215.
- Pegu:**
location, ii, 131; ancient importance, 234; part of British India, 235; map, i, 196; social custom in, ii, 230.
- Peguans:**
called Mon, ii, 234.
- Peking:**
its names, ii, 232; described, 232, 233; *See* Cambala; Comlaha; and Khan-palik.
- Pelea, Roque:**
servant on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Penalties:**
death, i, 230, ii, 75; decapitation, i, 233, ii, 238; hanging, i, 230, 233, ii, 19, 107; quartering, i, 230, 233; flaying, ii, 175; marooning, i, 230, 233; confiscation, ii, 239; fines, 239, 240, 272, 273. For disloyalty, ii, 175; mutiny, i, 230, 233; violating sanctity of harem, ii, 75; sorcery, 107; infringement of copyright, 239, 272, 273.
- Peninsulas:**
Brunswick—Straits of Magellan border, i, 237; locations in, and their identity, 238-240. Indian, i, 258, 259, ii, 235. Kattywar, ii, 212. Leitimor (Ley-timur), ii, 222. Malacca—its extremity, ii, 231; districts in, 231; leeches on, 233.
- Penis:**
Cebuans practices in regard to, i, 167, 169; bells fastened to, ii, 230.
- Pennesi, —:**
Antonio Pigafetta, cited, ii, 310.
- Pepelini:**
appellation of long pepper, (q.v.), ii, 224.
- Pepper:**
habitat, ii, 157, 167, 229. Long—names for, ii, 224; description and habitat, 157, 224. Black (or round)—description and habitat, ii, 157, 224. Collected, ii, 235; in trade, i, 103.
- Pigmies (pygmies):**
inhabit Caphi, ii, 146, 147, 221, 228; fable of, exploded, 222.
- Peralta (town of Navarra):**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Peralta, Diego de:**
alguacil of "Victoria," i, 212.
- Perez, Pero:**
cooper on "Concepcion," i, 210.
- Perfumes:**
esteemed by Visayans, i, 119, 157. Benzoin, i, 171; civet, ii, 233; musk, 233; musk water, i, 121; musk rosewater, 157; myrrh, 171; rosewater, 161, 163; sandalwood, ii, 226; storax, i, 171; made from decayed wood, ii, 231.
- Persia:**
boundary of India, i, 259; ambassador from, ii, 201.
- Periodicals:**
American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, cited, ii, 227; *Bulletin de la Soc. Geog.*, cited, 259, 312; *Europäischen Kulturwelt*, cited, 227; *Rivista Marittima*, cited, 306, 312; *Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin*; cited, i, 245, ii, 305.
- Peti-Joan (French sobresaliente):**
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207; slain in Cebú, 268.
- Petition:**
presented to Magalhaes, i, 231; Pigafetta's to doge, ii, 239, 240, 267, 272.
- Phillippe, Sir Thomas:**
owns Nancy MS., i, 17 201, ii, 261; death, 261.
- Phenicians:**
carry syphilis, ii, 227.
- Phran, a city:**
location, ii, 173; identified, 231; *See* Rivers: Pran.
- Physicians:**
space allowed them in ship, ii, 209, 210.
- Phyllium (insect):**
called "living leaf," ii, 203.
- Picora, Francisco (sailor):**
slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Pigafetta Family:**
of Tuscan origin, i, 199; reside at Venice, 199; escutcheon, 199; house of, still standing, 199, 265; motto on house, 199, ii, 265, 267.
- Pigafetta, Antonio (Venetian patrician and knight of the Order of Jerusalem):**
variants of name, i, 199, 207, ii, 186, 240, 245, 249, 251, 255, 257; confused with other persons, i, 200, ii, 243; wrongly named, i,

- 200; first historian of Magalhaes, ii, 300; first goes to Spain, i, 21; reads books on navigation, 21; plans to accompany Magalhaes, 13, 23; at Malaga, 23; sobresaliente on "Trinidad," 207; sobresaliente on "Victoria," ii, 239; survives voyage, 239; Patagonian instructs, i, 79, 83; retains health, 85, ii, 185; narrowly escapes death, i, 109; visits Visayan chief, 113; eats meat on Holy Friday, 115; writes Visayan words, 115, 253; sups with Visayan prince, 117; companion becomes intoxicated, 117; returns to ship, 260; envoy at Cebú, 143, 147, 260; wounded, 181; visits Mindanao, ii, 13-19; examines cloves and their tree, 85, 87; visits Amaban, 161; keeps living leaf, 203; circumnavigates world, 239, 272; three years in Indies, 274; at Valladolid, 189, 242, 274; in Portugal, 189, 274; journeys through Spain, 189, 274; in France, 189, 274; returns to Italy, 189, 274; becomes knight of Jerusalem, i, 199, 200, 201; summoned to Rome, i, 202; visits Clement VIII, 23; meets Villiers de l'Isle Adam, 23; enters his service, ii, 189; petition before doge and college, ii, 239, 240, 272, 273; sketch, i, 199, 200. As a writer—an authority, i, 13; confusions and errors, 216, 239, ii, 199, 231, 235, 236; not explicit, 201; writes from hearsay, i, 247, 273, ii, 239; credulous, 222; fails to mention Elcano, 195; other writers agree with, 236.
- Pigafetta, Filippo:**
confused with Antonio Pigafetta, ii, 243; *Sulla invincibile armata*, cited, 243.
- Pigafetta, Marcantonio:**
A. Pigafetta confused with, i, 200; *Itinerario*, cited, i, 200, ii, 201.
- Pigafetta, Vincenzo Antonio:**
A. Pigafetta wrongly called, i, 200.
- Pigafettiana:**
autograph letters, ii, 270, 271. Journal—kept on shipboard, ii, 185, 189, 242; written in Italian, 187; presented to Carlos I, 189, 200, 239, 242, 265, 274; perhaps presented to queen regent, 260, 277; may have presented to Joao III, 242. Manuscripts of relation—bibliography, ii, 241-272; original language, 264-272; relation compiled, i, 200, 239, 272; asks printing copyright on, 239, 240, 267, 272; granted copyright, i, 200; presents or said to have presented various copies, 23, 27, 200, 224, ii, 240, 242, 249, 260, 275, 276, 278; founded on journal, 242; date, 242; four in number, 242; Santa Maria mentions two, 242; details of presented in this work, i, 16; Stanley's bibliography of, ii, 302; Italian translated in Italy, 227; Italian, source of Colines edition, 281. Ambrosian: origin of name, ii, 243; date, i, 15, ii, 9, 188, 243, 264; most complete, i, 15; owned by Jean de Fôret, ii, 244; a copy, 264, 265, 271; bibliography and description, 243-248; conserved in Milan, i, 16, 201; Amoretti discovers and publishes, ii, 244, 295; pressmark, 244, 303; language, 265, 266; ignorance of, 267; not seen by Stanley, i, 246; esteemed lightly, ii, 296; translated and adapted into French, i, 260, 261, ii, 224; Spanish words in, i, 202, 217, 265, ii, 217; indecencies in, i, 224; confusions in, 230; abbreviations in, ii, 303, 304; Pigafetta letters compared with, 270; Colines edition condensed from, 277; collated with other MSS. and accounts, i, 15, ii, 263, 268, 269, 270, 281, 304 (*see also below* MS. 5650); location of charts in, i, 243, 246, 248, 249, 251, 257, ii, 195, 198, 202, 204, 205, 208, 221, 222, 223, 225, 227, 246-248; charts photographed, i, 16; facsimile last page, ii, 9, 188. MS. 5650: date, ii, 248, 249; conserved at Paris, i, 201; bibliography, 249-253; history, 249; errors in regard to, 224; correctness and style, 265, 270; not work of Pigafetta, i, 217; translation and adaptation, ii, 268, 269, 271, 272; examined hastily, 267; called true original, 268; indecencies in, i, 224; Italian words and idioms in, 242, 267; Stanley translates from partially, i, 199, 262; confusions in, 203; Stanley mistranslates, 221; notes in, ii, 251; compared to, MS. 24224, 257, 259; revised, 259;

Pigafettiana (*continued*):

MS. 24224 copied from, 259; intention to publish, 260; differences from Ambrosian MS., i, 201, 202, 203, 204, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267, 269, ii, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 240; Mosto collates with Ambrosian, 304; location of charts in, i, 243, 246, 249, 251, 257, ii, 195, 198, 202, 204, 205, 208, 222, 223, 224, 225, 227, 251-253. MS. 24224: date, ii, 254, conserved at Paris, i, 201; bibliography and description, 254-257; source, 254, 259; inference regarding, 259, 260; letter, resembles Nancy MS., 264; valued too highly, 296; old pressmark, 254; notes in, 254; Stanley's error regarding, i, 224; compared to MS. 5650, ii, 257-259; collated with Ambrosian, 304; location of charts in, 255-257. Nancy: origin of name, ii, 248; date, 263, 264; places of conservation, i, 16, 17, 201; source, ii, 264; bibliography and description, 261-263; history, 260, 261; first mentioned by Thomassy, 260; present pressmark, 261; notes in, 261, 262; a revision of MS. 5650, 264, 268; most complete French MS., i, 201, ii, 264; compared to Amoretti publication, 266; letter resembles that of 24224, 264; called real original, 266; least known MS., 268; details presented in this work, i, 16; passages from collated with Ambrosian MS., ii, 263, 268; prices fetched by, 261; cited, i, 263. Importance of relation—i, 13; publications of, 13, 14; now first translated and published completely, 13, 14. His treatise on sphere, cited, i, 200, 221 (*See also* Bibliography of MSS. in the text). Printed books—bibliography, ii, 272-313; Colines edition and reprint, 273-279; Italian 1536 edition (wrongly called

1534 edition), 279-283; Ramusio's editions, 283-288; Eden editions, 288-292; Huttich edition, 292, 293; Purchas edition, and reprint, 293-295; the Amoretti editions and translations, 295-300; Hakluyt Society edition, 301, 302; Mosto edition, 302-304; list of works containing Pigafetta material, 304-313; *see also* Arber, Eden, Huttich, Mosto, Purchas, Ramusio, and Stanley.

Pike:

a fish, i, 226.

Pilgrimage:

made to Our Lady of Guidance, ii, 153.

Pillow:

made from leaves, ii, 17.

Pilots:

rank, i, 203; stand watch, 29, 204; space allowed in ship, ii, 210; chief, 203; in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 208, 210, 213, 231, ii, 111; his orders to, i, 27, 29; he asks for, 125, 255, 268; Malayan, ii, 208, 222; Moluccan, 161, 169, 171; Bornean, 200; Visayan, i, 125; captured, ii, 57, 91, 157, 208; one escapes, 208; one slain in Cebu, i, 268; one retained in Ternate, ii, 219; information given by, 229; carelessness of, causes danger, 45.

Pine:

seeds, i, 105.

Pine-apple:

obtained in Brazil, i, 37; conillicai resembles, ii, 149.

Pinkerton, John:

Collection of Voyages, bibliography and description, ii, 297-299.

Pins:

made from reeds, ii, 157.

Pinzon, Vicente:

visits Brazil, i, 220; discovers Yucatan, 226.

Piora, Francisco (sailor from Sana):

sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.

Pipes:

for smoking, i, 229.

Piquete:

meaning, i, 250.

Piracy:

committed by Magalhaes's men, i, 205.

Pirates:

F. Serrao steals boats of, ii, 211.

Pitch:

- fleet awaits, i, 218; supplied, 33;
ships use, 218; in barter, ii, 201.
- Pith:
used in fire-making, i, 83.
- Pitholes:
Visayans dig, i, 173.
- Plagiarism:
Ramusio open to charge of, i,
282, 285.
- Planks:
as building material, i, 149.
- Plasencia, Juan, O. S. F.:
cited, i, 264.
- Platform:
baptismal, i, 151, 155, 261, 262.
- Plegafetis, Antonio de: i, 206. *See*
Pigafetta, Antonio; *and* Lom-
bardo, Antonio.
- Pliny:
cited, i, 218, 259, ii, 227.
- Poison:
used on arrows, ii, 21, 25; causes
porcelain to break, 39, 201;
deaths from, 211.
- Poleai (Hindu caste):
farmers, ii, 183.
- Poleni: ii, 235. *See* Poleai.
- Poles:
Arctic, i, 89, 91, 105, 129, 183,
ii, 19, 21, 25, 45, 57, 61, 115.
Antarctic, i, 37, 45, 47, 49, 65,
73, 85, 89, 225, 246, ii, 115, 147,
149, 153, 157, 173, 221.
- Poliar (Hindu caste):
their duties, ii, 235.
- Pollux:
Greek myth of, i, 219, 220. *See*
also Castor.
- Polo, Marco:
Travels, cited, i, 247, 258, ii, 222,
234; first European to mention
Java, 228.
- Polygamy:
in Mindanao, ii, 17; in Moluccas,
75, 111.
- Pomegranates:
found in Moluccas, ii, 111.
- Poncero (Ponceron), Bautista de,
i, 205. *See* Punzorol, J. B. de.
- Pontevedra:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 206.
- Poncevera, Juan Bautista de, i,
205. *See* Punzorol, J. B. de.
- Ponto, Raia:
king of Ciaú, ii, 61.
- Popes:
coin money, i, 255.
- Porcelain:
material and manufacture, ii, 39,
201; used in Cebú, i, 135; poi-
son causes, to break, ii, 39, 201.
- Articles made of—dishes, i, 145,
ii, 17, 33, 39, 201; jars, i, 171, ii,
29; vases, 41.
- Pork:
as food, i, 115, 204; forbidden
to Mahometans, ii, 41.
- Port Gallant:
location, i, 238.
- Portogalete:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 208.
- Portogalo, i, 135, ii, 189; *See* Por-
tugal.
- Portogoes, Fernando, i, 207. *See*
Lopez, Fernan.
- Portogues, Domingo:
common seaman on "Victoria,"
i, 213.
- Portugal (Portogalo, Portugallo):
its king, i, 135, ii, 81; Barbosa
serves in, i, 266; Pigafetta in,
199, ii, 189, 274; Brazil com-
pared to, i, 222; Brazil belongs
to, 39; maps in treasury of, 65.
- Portugués, Alonso: i, 213. *See*
Mora, Alonso de.
- Portugués, Juan:
common seaman in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 215.
- Portugués, Sebastian:
sails in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Portuguese (Portugales):
use compass early, i, 253; their
boats, ii, 198; their time-reckon-
ing, 185, 237; conquests in Orient,
i, 135, ii, 235; did not introduce
syphilis there, 226; in Canary
Islands, i, 217; occupy Mozam-
bique, ii, 183, 236; destroy Turk-
ish and Arabic trade, 213, 214;
build factory at Kálikot, i, 258;
complaint of their excesses, 267;
occupy Málaka, 258; first Euro-
peans to discover Moluccas, ii,
213; keep this discovery secret,
81, 83; relations with Moluccan
peoples, 83, 91, 95, 216, 218;
feared by Borneans, 200; occupy
Banda Islands, 214; partly own
Timur, 226; lade cloves in Mo-
luccas, 81; abandon cloves, 85,
105. In Magalhaes's fleet, i, 204-
208, 210-213, 215; Spaniards
confused with, i, 135; execute
Lorosa, ii, 212; their false as-
sertions, 65; feared by Spaniards,
181, 234; detain Spaniards, 185;
demand their surrender, 218,
237; use frame of "Trinidad,"
219.
- "Portuguese, Anonymous" (writer):
accompanies Barbosa, i, 236;

- cited, 236, 240, 243, 244, 248, ii, 208, 221, 302.
- Portuguese disease, ii, 167. *See* syphilis.
- Pory, John (translator).
See Hakluyt Society Publications.
Pory's *Hist. and Description of Africa*, ser. 1, no. 92: cited, i, 217, 218, 236.
- Pots:
- Visayan houses built on, i, 117.
- Potatoes:
described, i, 37; sago compared to, ii, 215.
- Potier, — (Paris bookseller):
obtains and sells Nancy MS., ii, 260.
- Pots:
earthen, i, 51, 71, ii, 21.
- Powder:
of cocoanut shell, i, 101; edible, made from roots, 51. *See* Gunpowder.
- Pozzo, Bartolomeo del:
Ruolo generale, cited, i, 200, ii, 310.
- Pravia, Asturias:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Prayers:
said before cross, i, 125.
- Presents:
to European rulers, ii, 189, 274; to officials, 85; to European envoys, 33; to bearers, 33; customary in Cebú, i, 137, 259; carried in jars, ii, 29, 31; given to Magalhaes, i, 111, 260, ii, 27, 29, 49; given by Spaniards to native rulers and chiefs, i, 51, 55, 99, 111, 113, 117, 143, 145, 159, 161, 163, 228, 260, ii, 29, 31, 41, 49, 67, 75, 85, 95, 97, 103, 157, 163, 200, 201, 208, 216.
- Preserves, quince:
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.
- Prévost d' Exiles, Abbé Antoine François (and others):
Histoire générale des voyages, cited, ii, 275, 310.
- Priapus:
worship of, spreads disease, ii, 227.
- Prices:
in terms of barter, ii, 39, 41, 77, 79, 97, 157, 201; for iron, in gold, i, 149; for quicksilver, ii, 39, 41; for rats, i, 83; high, in Amaban, ii, 161; quoted by Barbosa, 213, 217, 226, 233; by Varthema, 233. Of books, ii, 279, 283, 290-292.
- Priests:
Christian—with Magalhaes' fleet i, 119, 155; promised to Cebúana, 141; one plots against Magalhaes, 63; his punishment, 233; one slain in Cebú, 181, 268. Heathen—women as, in Cebú, i, 165, 167, 263.
- Primera Garganta: i, 237. *See* First Narrows.
- Prior, Bartolomé:
variants of name, i, 213; boatwain of "Santiago," 213. *See* Amaló.
- Procession:
religious, i, 161.
- Proise:
etymology, i, 236.
- Promontorium Prassum:
ancient name for Mozambique (q.v.), ii, 236.
- Prunes:
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.
- Ptolemy, ancient geographer:
Behaim uses, as source, i, 237; cited, 260, ii, 236.
- Puerto, Alonso del:
common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Puerto Princesa (village of Paragua):
probable former name, ii, 197.
- Puerto de Santa María:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Pumps:
used aboard ships, ii, 107.
- Punto Roxa:
location, i, 218. *See also* Monte Rosso.
- Punzorol, Juan Bautista de (native of Cestre, and shipmaster):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Purchas, Samuel (compiler):
Pilgrimes, cited, i, 245, ii, 293, 294; reprint, 294, 295.
- Putnam, Herbert (librarian of Congress):
aid from acknowledged, i, 17.
- Puzathaer:
mythical location, ii, 171.
- Puzzo (Cebuan village):
its chief, i, 263.
- Quaritch, Bernard (bookseller):
Catalogues, cited, ii, 280, 282, 283, 290, 291, 292, 311.
- Quepindo: ii, 196. *See* Quipit.
- Queru (village of Timor):
"Victoria" at, ii, 225.
- Quesada, Gaspar de:
captain of "Concepcion," i, 210;

- refuses Magalhaes's invitation, 231; leads mutineers, 231; in command of "San Antonio," 232; frees Mezquita, 232; Magalhaes seizes, 233; beheaded and quartered, 233; proclaimed traitor, 233; executed by follower, 233.
- Quicksilver:**
Borneans esteem, ii, 41; Borneans drink, 41; as barter, 77; Spanish, in Tidore, 220; prices, 39, 41.
- Quilon** (city in Malabar): ii, 235. *See also* Chelin, and Coulam.
- Quince:**
preserves in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204; nutmeg as large as, ii, 89.
- Quintalada:**
defined, ii, 209; amounts allowed, 209, 210.
- Quipit** (Quipe, Quype; Mindanao district):
variants of name, ii, 196; called headland, 206; location, 196, 206, 207; distance from to first islands, 196; direction of Paragua from, 196; products, 196; no food at, 196; ships at, 196, 207; peace made in, 196; ships leave, 197. *See also* Chipit.
- Rabbits:**
found in Patagonia, i, 63.
- Rabelo, Cristóbal** (Portuguese sob-resaliente):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 206; captain of "Victoria," 266; killed in Mactan, 266.
- Raccolta di documenti e studi:**
published by Italian government, i, 14; cited, ii, 302. *See also* Mosto.
- Raisins:**
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204.
- Rajputs:** ii, 235. *See* Kshatriya.
- Rāmbiya:**
sago palm, ii, 215. *See also* *Sagus Konigii*; and *Metroxylon sago*.
- Ramusio, Giambattista** (Italian compiler and translator):
believed to have translated Pigafetta's relation, ii, 282; merely editor of it, 282; open to charge of plagiarism, 282, 285. *Raccolta*—used as source, ii, 293, 294, 296; cited, i, 259, ii, 240, 276, 282, 293; bibliography, 283-288.
- Randio, Ochot de:**
common seaman on "Victoria," i, 212. *See also* Ochote.
- Rape:**
a vegetable, i, 221.
- Rations:**
served by measure, i, 231.
- Rats:**
as food, i, 61, 83; defile and eat biscuits 83, 243, 244; price, 83.
- Reco:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205.
- Recueil des Voyages:**
cited, ii, 279.
- Reed, W. A.:**
Negritos of Zambales cited, ii, 195.
- Reeds:**
used as drinking tubes, i, 169, 260; contain water, ii, 77; as pins, 157; torches made from, 195. *See also* Bamboo, and Canes.
- Reefs:**
near Brazilian coast, i, 221; islands surrounded by, i, 263, ii, 149; ship pass, ii, 49. *See also* Shoals.
- Rein, J. J.:**
Japan, cited, i, 247.
- Resins:**
produced in Philippines, ii, 201.
- Revenge, Spain:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Rhubarb:**
found in Champa, ii, 173; method of obtaining, 173; a rotten tree, 173; root forms best, 173; Pigafetta confuses, 231.
- Ribbon:**
as barter, ii, 97.
- Ribera de Génova, Italy:**
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet.
- Ricarte:** i, 213. *See* Ripart.
- Rice:**
called umay, i, 99; many Tagalog words for, 249; used in Orient, 249, ii, 195; in various islands, 129, 183, ii, 19, 21, 111, 149, 153, 163; measure for, i, 261; method of preparing, 244, ii, 17, 21, 27, 29; as present, i, 111, 143, ii, 27, 29; as food, 115, 117, ii, 17, 27, 29, 33, 183; cakes, i, 165; eaten like bread, ii, 17; as tribute, i, 265; as ransom, ii, 49; as barter, 197; Colambu harvest, i, 125, 255; low caste Hindus cultivate, ii, 183, 235; Cebuans trade, i, 149, 256; in Magalhaes's supplies, 204; only

- food on "Victoria," ii, 183; bought in Paragua, 198; obtained at Santiago Island, 185, 237.
- Rich, Obadiah:
Bibliotheca Americana, cited, ii, 311.
- Rigarte: i, 213. *See* Ripart.
- Rings:
 gold, i, 264; brass, esteemed in Paragua, ii, 25; Borneans wear, 33.
- Rio, Alonso del:
 sobresaliente on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Ripart:
 variants of name, i, 213; carpenter on "Santiago," 213.
- Rivadesella:
 inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208.
- Rivers:
 fleet anchors at fresh water, i, 65; numerous, in Brazil, 221; shores of, inhabited, ii, 13; Siamese, 173; boats for ferrying, 198; gold, in Mindanao, 206; many in Guzerat, 213; unnavigable in Lombac, 228; many in Bali, 229. *Batis*—Roman name for Guadalquivir (*q.v.*), i, 31, 216; province named from, 216. *Cam-baya*—ii, 213; *see below* Mahi. Cape Frio—i, 221. Ganges—in India, i, 258; a boundary, 259. Grande—"Victoria" anchors in, ii, 237. Guadalquivir (*Gadal-cavir*)—derivation of name, i, 216; old names, 31, 216; navigable at high tide, 31; Magalhaes descends, 31. Indus—Mahi falsely called, ii, 213; a boundary, 259. Iseo (Island)—location and identification, i, 71, 239, 240; Magalhaes at, 71. Johan de Solis—*see below* Rio de la Plata. Loire—district north of, i, 260. Mahi—ii, location, 213; falsely called Indus, 213. Meghincate—location, ii, 236; *see also* Zambezi. Narbadah—location, ii, 213. Pran—ii, 231; *see* Phran. Rio de Janeiro—fleet at, i, 222; fleet leaves, 225. Rio de la Plata (Johan de Solis)—Solis discovers, i, 226; width at mouth, 47, 225; islands in, 225; Magalhaes at, 47, 225; called St. Christopher, 225; taken for strait, 225; chart, 82, 246. St. Christopher—i, 225; *see above* Rio de la Plata. San Juan—Magalhaes at, i, 226.
- Santa Cruz—origin of name, i, 235; location, 235; fleet enters (Aug. 26, 1520), 235; attempted mutiny at, 233; fish abundant at, 235; Magalhaes's stay at, 235, 236; fleet leaves, 238. Sao Juliao—i, 230. Sardines—origin of, name, i, 69; identified, 238; location, 240; ships awaited at, 69. Solis—i, 225; *see above* Rio de la Plata. Suratt—location, ii, 213. Wad-al-Kebir—Arabic name for Guadalquivir (*q.v.*), i, 216; meaning, 216; superseded Roman name, 216. Yellow—ii, 234. Zambezi—Vasco da Gama at, ii, 236.
- Riverside Natural History*:
 cited, i, 220.
- Rizali:
 fishing nets resemble, i, 109.
- Robbers:
 hanged in north Mindanao, ii, 19.
- Robertson, James Alexander:
 transcribes Ambrosian MS., i, 15. *See also* Blair and Robertson.
- Robes:
 as present, i, 143, ii, 29, 49, 67; velvet, 29, 67.
- Rochela, Simon de la:
 talker of "Victoria," i, 212; slain in Cebu, 268.
- Rochela, La (*i.e.*, Rochelle) France:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Rocket-tube: i, 262. *See* Tromb.
- Rockets:
 fired on holy day, ii, 97; fired for Raja Sultan Manzor, 97.
- Rocks:
 sunken, in sea, i, 173, 203, 265.
- Rodas:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Rodas, Felipe de:
 sailor on "Victoria," i, 212; detained at Santiago Island, ii, 238.
- Rodas, Miguel de:
 boatswain of "Victoria," i, 212; master of "Victoria," ii, 238; survives voyage, 238.
- Rodriguez (Ros), Anton (sailor from Huelva):
 sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; slain in Cebu, 268.
- Rodriguez, Antonio:
 sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Rodriguez (Ros), Cristóbal (steward and native of Lepe):
 sails in "Trinidad," i, 205; slain in Cebu, 268.

- Rodriguez (Ros), Francisco:
sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Rodriguez, Francisco:
sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210.
- Rodriguez, Francisco (sailor on "Victoria"):
survives voyage, ii, 238.
- Rodriguez, Gonzalo (Portuguese):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.
- Rodriguez, Gonzalo:
blacksmith on "Victoria," i, 213.
- Rodriguez, Hernando:
sobresaliente in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Rodriguez (de Huelva), Joan:
sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210;
sailor on "Victoria," ii, 238; survives voyage, 238.
- Rodriguez, Juan (sailor from Seville):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Rodriguez, Juan (Joan):
his nickname, i, 210; sailor on "Concepcion," 210; returns to Spain, 220. *See also* Roiz, Juan.
- Rodriguez, Lorenzo:
common seaman on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Rodriguez de Mafra, Diego (son of Juan Rodriguez de Mafra):
boy on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Rodriguez de Mafra, Juan:
pilot of "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Roiz, Juan:
sent to India, ii, 219. *See also* Rodriguez, Juan.
- Rowans:
from province of Bética, i, 216;
disease spread by, ii, 227.
- Rome, Italy:
Pigafetta, in, i, 202; syphilis carried to, 227; mints, 255.
- Roncagli, —:
Da punta arenas a Santa Cruz, cited, i, 229.
- Roots:
edible, i, 51, 61, 223, 242, ii, 21;
ginger, 107.
- Rope:
sparto, i, 27, 203; as railing, 169.
- Ros (Rodriguez), Anton, i, 205.
See Rodriguez, Anton.
- Ros, Cristóbal, i, 205. *See* Rodriguez, C.
- Ros, Francisco: i, 208. *See* Rodriguez, Francisco.
- Rose, Hugh James:
New gen. bibl. dict., cited, i, 237, ii, 276, 311.
- Roses:
oil of, sent to sick native, i, 163;
used in sacrificial ceremony, 165.
- Rosewater:
musk esteemed by Cebuana, i, 157, 159; sent to sick native, 161, 163.
- Roteiro:
cited, i, 217, 222, 225, 226, 228, 230, 234, 235, 236, 240, 243, 244, 247, 249, 250, 252, 256, 265, 268, ii, 302. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 52.
- Roumania:
gypsies in, i, 229.
- Royer, —:
erects constellation of Southern Cross, i, 246.
- Rrom, Raia:
ruler of Chinese islands, ii, 181.
- Ruan (*i.e.*, Rouen), France:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 208.
- Ruiz, Francisco:
sailor on "Concepcion," i, 210.
- Rush:
sparto rope made from, i, 27.
- Russia:
gypsies in, i, 229.
- Ruxar: i, 213. *See* Ripart.
- Sabbio, — (brothers; publishers):
Summario, cited, ii, 283.
- Sabelices, Juan de: i, 212. *See* Ar-ratia, Joan de.
- Sabin, Joseph:
Dict. of books relating to Amer., cited, ii, 279, 280, 292, 311.
- Sabtua, Pedro de:
carpenter of "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Sacks:
made from leaves, ii, 224.
- Sacrifice:
of virgin, in Timor, ii, 226.
- Saffi, —:
makes catalogue of Biblioteca Ambrosiana, ii, 271.
- Sago (saghu):
produced by five palma, ii, 215;
name of meal, 215; comprises pith of certain palma, 215; made from cajare-tree, 207; plantation, perpetual, 215; nutriment in, 215; lowest kind of farinaceous food, 215; product of various islands, 111, 149, 153; manufacture described, 89; pearl, introduced by Chinese, 215; a sea-food, 89; formed into loaves, 207; a substitute for bread, 207, 215; not used in Java, 215.
- Sagredo, Joan de:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 209.

Sagus Lewis:

a sago palm, ii, 215. *See also* Baman.

Sagus Konigu:

sago palm, ii, 215. *See also* Metrexylon sago; and Rambiya.

Sailors:

in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 208, 210, 212, 213, 214, ii, 238; their quintalada, 209; number of chests, allowed to, 210; superstitions of, i, 91, 220; invoke St. Elmo, 220; eager for gold, 149, 151, 261; violate Cebuan women, 268; slain in Cebú, 268; trade cloves, ii, 97.

Sails:

bonnet, use and description, i, 29, 203; main, 29, 109; forestay, 31; lateen, 95; made from bark, ii, 39; palmleaf, 95; new, bent, 103; device on, 103.

St. Anselme, fire of: i, 219. *See* St. Elmo, fire of.

St. Barbara (patroness of powder magazines):

martyred (Dec. 4, 306), ii, 216.

St. Clara:

a holy body, i, 49; appears during storm, 49, 220; ii, 57; slave promised to, 57; alms given to, 57. *See also* St. Elmo, fire of.

St. Elias, fire of, i, 220. *See* St. Elmo, fire of.

St. Elmo, bishop of Formine:

death, i, 220; sailors invoke, 220.

St. Elmo, fire of:

a holy body, i, 35, 49; names given to, 219, 220; fortunate omen, 35, 219; description, 219; appearances, 35, 49, 219, 234, ii, 25, 27, 57; slave promised to, 57; alms given to, 57.

Saint Eline, fire of:

i, 220. *See* Saint Helen, fire of; and St. Elmo, fire of.

St. Helen (Hellene), fire of: i, 219, 200. *See* St. Elmo, fire of.

St. Jop:

disease of, i, 167. *See* Syphilis.

St. Mary of August:

ships careened in port of, ii, 207.

St. Nicholas, fire of:

a holy body, i, 49, 220; good omen, 219; appearances, 49, ii, 57; slave promised to, 57; alms given to, 57. *See also* St. Elmo, fire of.

St. Peter, fire of:

good omen, i, 219. *See* St. Elmo, fire of.

Salaboa:

native tribe of East India, ii, 208. *See also* Islands: Celebes.

Salamanca, Spain:

native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209, 213.

Saldafia, Bartolomé de:

servant on "Victoria," i, 213.

Salomon:

master of "Victoria," i, 212.

Salt:

as barter, ii, 41; none in "Victoria," 183.

Sámal Laut (sea-gypsies):

encountered in Mindanao, ii, 204. *See also* Bajau.

Samari Perymal (king of Malabar coast):

becomes Mahometan, i, 257; divides kingdom, 257.

Samorim: i, 257. *See* Zamorim.**Samunri (Sanskrit word):**

meaning, i, 257. *See also* Tamurin; and Zamorim.

Sanchez Barrasa, Diego:

sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.

Sanchez, Bartolomé (sailor from Huelva):

sails in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.

Sanchez, Miguel:

sailor on "Victoria," i, 212.

Sanchez, Pero (armorer from Sevilla):

sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.

Sanchez de la Reina, Pero:

secular priest in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215; marooned, 230, 233; leader in mutiny, 233; rescued, 234.

Sanchez de la Rosa, Antonio, O. S. F.:

Diccionario, cited, i, 270-273.

Sanchez de Rodas, Miguel (sailor on "Victoria"):

survives voyage, ii, 238.

Sand:

tabón eggs buried in, i, 129.

Sandals:

skin, i, 227.

Sandalwood (*Santalum Album*):

resembles myrtle, ii, 225; habit, 163, 225; names, 225; article of commerce, 226; used for perfume, 226; esteemed by Hindus and Chinese, 226; when cut, 167; merchandise traded for, 167; trade in Timor, 163; in "Victoria's" cargo, 239.

Sanildea, Pedro, i, 207. *See* Sanchez, Pedro.**San Juan de Aznalfarache (Andalusian village):**

- origin of name, i, 216; its Roman and Gothic names, 216; former Moorish settlement, 31; ancient bridge at, 31; Magalhaes's fleet passes, 31.
- San Julian (St. Julian, Santo Julianno):
name, i, 61, 234; called a river, 230; location, 226; length of day at, 240; shellfish found at, 63; fleet winters at, 49-63, 226, 230; mutiny at, 217, 266; fleet leaves, 65, 230, 235; shipwreck near, 234; gibbet at, 239; chart, 82.
- San Lucar de Alpechin, Spain:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205.
- San (Saint) Lúcar (Luchar) de Barrameda:
origin of name, i, 216; importance, 216; history, 216; location, 31, distance from Sevilla, 31, 216, 217; castle at, 31; final preparations at, 31, 33; fleet leaves, 33; inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, 207, 213, 216.
- San Malo, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 213.
- San Martin (de Sivilla) Andres de:
royal pilot of "San Antonio," i, 208, 244; gives opinion, 240; advises Magalhaes, 244; goes to banquet, 181; slain in Cebú, 268.
- San Miguel (port):
location, i, 240.
- San Remo:
sent to India, ii, 219.
- San Remó, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205.
- Sanskrit:
medical books in, ii, 226; words of, 215, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233.
- Santa Cruz (early name of Brazil, *q.v.*), i, 220.
- Santalum Album* (white sandalwood): i, 225, 226. *See* Sandalwood.
- Santa Maria, Angiol Gabriello di: *Biblioteca e storia*, cited, ii, 242, 249, 311.
- Santa Maria de l' Antiqua (shrine at Sevilla):
crew of "Victoria" visit, ii, 189.
- Santa Maria de la Victoria (shrine in Sevilla):
crew of "Victoria" visit, ii, 189.
- Santa Maria del Puerto:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211.
- Santandres (Santander), Juan de (sailor from Cueto):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 206; common seaman on "Victoria," ii, 238; survives voyage, 238.
- Santhoa, Raia (ruler of China):
identified, ii, 232; his power, 175; his capital, 175; his palace described, 177, 179; his chief officials, 175; married to sisters, 177; attended by women, 175, 177, 233. *See also* Chitsong.
- San Tomé:
many rivers in, i, 221.
- Santos, Domingo de los, O. S. F.:
Vocabulario, cited, i, 273.
- Sanu:
conjectures on, ii, 231.
- Sanudo (Sanuto), Marin:
Diari, cited, ii, 272, 273, 311.
- Saocao (village in Paragua):
ships at, ii, 197; peace made at, 197, its inhabitants, 197.
- Saona:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205.
- Sap:
cocoanut, i, 101.
- Sarasins:
Negritos compared to, ii, 195.
- Saret Zacabedera:
king of Camboja, ii, 173.
- Sarie, Francisque: ii, 214. *See* Faria, Pero de.
- Sasaks:
their language, ii, 228.
- Satirists:
Roman, describe venereal diseases, ii, 227.
- Sauce:
fish, i, 117.
- Savages:
inhabit Ladronea, i, 248 (*see also* Chamorros); pierce ears, 250; Visayans called, 265, 267.
- Sawdust:
as food, i, 83.
- Saylices, Juan de: i, 212. *See* Ar-ratia, Joan de.
- Scallions:
in Borneo, ii, 45.
- Scarf:
as turban, i, 143, 157, ii, 69.
- Schefer, Charles:
publishes Colines reprint, ii, 279.
- Schiltberger, Johann:
his divisions of India, i, 258.
- Schio, Giovanni da:
Antonio Pigafetta (MS.), cited, ii, 266, 267, 268, 311.

- Schöner, Johann:
globe, cited, ii, 300.
- Scissors:
as barter, i, 37, ii, 77, as presents,
i, 55, 67, 75, 85, 97, 163.
- Schools:
public, in Amboina, ii, 223.
- Scurvy:
described, i, 85; attacks Magal-
haes's men 85, 244, deaths from,
85, 244.
- Sea-gypsies:
appellation of wandering people,
ii, 204. *See also* Bajau; and
Sámal Laut.
- Seal (an instrument):
Chinese, ii, 175.
- Seals (*Otariidae*):
sea-wolves identified as, i, 226.
- Seamen, common:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206, 209,
211, 212, 214, 215, ii, 238; their
quintalada, 209; number of
chests allowed to, 210; slain in
Cebú, i, 268.
- Seas. *See* Oceans and Seas.
- Sea-wolves:
identified, i, 226; described, 47,
49, 266; live on fish, 49; on
South American coasts, 47.
- Second Narrows:
portion of straits of Magellan, i,
237.
- Segredo:
sent to India, ii, 219. *See also*
Sagredo, Joan de.
- Segura, Joanes de:
sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- Segura:
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's
fleet, i, 208.
- Seinca:
fish caught in, ii, 251.
- Selim II (sultan of Turkey):
present given to, ii, 201.
- Semper, Karl:
cited, ii, 204.
- Seribumni Pala (Seribumnipala):
called ruler of Champa, ii, 173,
232.
- Serich:
son of Manzor, ii, 212.
- Serpent:
artificial, in China, ii, 175.
- Serrao (Serram, Seranno, Serrano)
Francisco (Francesco):
Magalhaes's friend and relative,
i, 239, ii, 73; cause of Magal-
haes's expedition, 73; writes
latter, 73, 211; captain-general
of Ternate, 71; lives in Ternate,
71; conquers Manzor, 71; trades
at Tidore, 71; his wife and
children, 71; his house, 207; his
servants, 71; death, 71, 73, 75,
91, 211; his burial, 71; his tes-
tator, 73; cloves owned by, 73,
sketch, 211.
- Serrao (Seranno, Serrano), Joao
(Juan, Johan; brother of above):
called Spanish, i, 179; citizen of
Sevilla, 239; captain and pilot of
"Santiago," 213, 234; supports
Magalhaes, 239; his shipwreck,
234; his slave drowned, 234;
names River Santa Cruz, 235;
given command of "Concepcion,"
234; chosen joint commander,
179, 239; bound by Cebuana,
181; wounded, 181; asks ran-
som, 181, 267; abandoned, 183,
267; death, 268; sketch, 239.
- Servants:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206, 209,
211, 213, 216; their quintalada,
ii, 210; number of chests allowed
to, 210; of F. Serrao, 71. *See
also* Sobresallientes.
- Setebos (Settaboth; Patagonian
divinity):
invoked, i, 57, 228; creation in
Shakespeare's *Tempest*, ii, 290.
- Sevilla (Seville, Siviglia), Spain:
fleet fitted out in, i, 23; Pigafetta
at, 23; inhabitants of, in Magal-
haes's fleet, i, 204, 206, 207, 208,
210, 211, 212, 214; distance from
to San Lúcar, 31, 216, 217; its
pleasure resort, 216; fleet leaves,
(Aug. 10, 1519), 31, Magalhaes
leaves, ii, 81; "Victoria" returns
to (Sept. 8, 1522), 189; captured
men returned to, 238.
- Sevillano, Gerónimo: i, 214. *See*
García Hierónimo.
- Shahbender (ruler of Borneo):
envoys to, ii, 200.
- Shakespeare:
creates character from Eden, i,
228, ii, 290; *Tempest*, cited, i,
228, ii, 290.
- Sheets:
sent to sick Cebuan, i, 161; of
Cambaia, ii, 29.
- Shellfish:
called Missigioni, i, 63; pearls
in, 63; found at St. Julian, 63;
at Borneo, ii, 47; esteemed in
Philippines, i, 261; indigestible,
261.
- Shells:
snail, i, 149; cocoanut, 249; as
drinking vessel, 261; incense
held in, 261; used as watering-

trough, ii, 203; as holy-water font, 203; lime made from, 203; as ornament, 157.

Ships and Boats:

Magalhaes's fleet as a unit—five vessels in, ii, 81; register of, i, 205-216; Magalhaes's instructions to, 27, 29, 239; method of signaling used in, 27, 29; watches in, 29; lights in, 27, 29; Brazilian girl visits, 45; winter at St. Julian, 49-63; daily runs made by, 85; carry banners, 133; lower sails for battle, 133; artillery discharged in (*see also* Weapons and Armor); Visayans ordered to prepare food for, 266; famine in, ii, 21, 25 (*see also* Famine); almost abandoned, 21, 25; anchor at Brunei, 25; Siripada's message to, 37, 39; attack on feared, 35, 37; repaired, 41, 45, 202; leaky, 45; pass desert island, 61; supplied with food, 103; heavily laden, 105; crews remaining in, 197; food scarce in, 197; discipline of, lost, 205. Trinidad (Trinidad; flagship)—burden, i, 205; register, 205-207; location of deck, 113; apothecary supplies carried by, 204; sails first, 27; suffers storm, 67; explores opening of strait, 69; "San Antonio" runs foul of, 233; its small boat stolen, 91; natives visit, 109, 111; Colambu sails on, 133; Barbosa commands, 179, 268; Carvalho becomes commander of, 223; ii, 111; grounds on Borneo, 200; "Victoria" awaits, 107; strikes leak, 107, 217, 218, 221; unable to locate it, 107, 109; lightened, 107; plans return by way of Darien, 109; Carvalho and Gomez de Espinosa remain with, 195, 267; its crew, 111; they write letters, 111; Lorosa in, 212; repaired, 218; leaves Tidore, 218; deserters from, 247; its course, 219, 220; mortality on, 219, 220; Brito captures, 218; number of survivors in, 219; in poor condition, 219; opens, 218; cloves lost from, 219; Portuguese use wood of, 219; Brito obtains news from its crew, 226; survivors of, reach Europe, 220. San (Saint, Sancto, Santo) Antonio (Anthonio, Anthonio)—burden, i, 208; register, 208-210; its pilot, 69, 244; ecclesiastical ornaments

on, 204; Cartagena deprived of command, 230; Coca commands, 220, 230; Mezquita commands, 230, 234, 238; Magalhaes summoned to, 232; he retains its small boat, 232; Quesada commands, 232; tries to escape, 230; runs foul of "Trinidad," 233; Patagonian on, 69, 228; sent to explore strait, 65, 67, 69, 236, 238; deserts, 69, 234, 238; its captain seized, 69; Guerra elected captain, 238; returns to Spain, 69. Concepcion (Conception, Conceptione, Concitione)—burden, i, 210; register, 210, 211; mutineers seize, 231; Cartagena commands, 232; tries to escape, 232; sent to explore strait, 65, 67, 69, 236, 238; awaits "San Antonio," 69; J. Serrao commands, 239; burned, ii, 13, 195, 196. Victoria—burden, i, 212; register, 212, 213; mutineers seize, 231; Mendoza commands, 232; Gomez de Espinosa sent to, 232; Barbosa captures, 266; Barbosa commands, 234, 266; Rabelo commands, 266; Gois commands, 268; Elcano commands, ii, 195, 203; sights strait first, i, 240; suffers storm, 67; awaits ships, 67; seeks "San Antonio," 71; leaves Tidore, 107, 111, 218; awaits "Trinidad," 107; puts back, 107; overlaid, 109; a portion of crew stay in Tidore, 111; takes on supplies, 111; its crew, 111, 185, 189, 237; desertions, 189, 237, 238; mutiny at Timor, 238; deaths on, 183, 185, 237; survivors, 238; repaired, 157, 236; springs leak, 183; doubles Cape, 183; famine feared on, 185; loses mast, 185; anchors on African coast, 236; at Santiago Island, 185, 237; surrender demanded, 237; its reckoning, 185; at San Lucar, 185; returns to Sevilla (Sept. 8, 1522), i, 13, 199, 238, ii, 189; distance sailed, 189; its crew visit shrines, 189; its cargo, 239; makes voyage to Cuba, 239; wrecked, 239; Albo writes logbook of, i, 205 (*see* Albo); cut, ii, *frontispiece*. Santiago (Sancto Jacobo)—burden, i, 213; register, 213, 214; J. Serrao commands, 239; explores Rio de la Plata, 235; its wreck, 63, 234, 235, 239. Various kinds of vessels—Almadia

Ships and Boats (*continued*):

(Almadie): etymology of word, ii, 198; Bornean fishing boats, 27; East Indian canoe, 198. Balanghai (Balanguai): i, 111; resembles fusta, 115; length, 115; has ceremonial significance, 115; Cebu use, 171, 177; used in Mindanao, ii, 19. Baloto (boloto): described, i 269; visita flagship, 109. Banca—boat resembles, ii, 204. Bigniday (Bigniday, Bignaday)—captured, ii, 53; resembles prau, 53; conjecture regarding, 204. Bilis: form of Baloto (*q.v.*), i, 269. Binitan: ii, 204. Biniray: ii, 204. Canoes: made from trees, i, 39; paddles, described, 39; Brazilian described, 223; seen at Yunagan, 249; fleet guided by, 256; attack ships, ii, 199. Caravels: i, 218, ii, 239; Portuguese, ii, 83, 185; J. Serrao, commands, i, 239; of Carlos I, ii, 272. Coche: variety of almadia (*q.v.*), ii, 198. Dalámas: hull of Baloto (*q.v.*), i, 269. Fisolere (Venetian boat): described, i, 248; used for hunting, 248. Fucelere: Chamorro boats resemble, i, 95; identified, 248. Fusiniere: origin of name, i, 248. Fustas: vessels resembling, i, 115, ii, 27. Galleon: Portuguese, sent to Moluccas, ii, 83. Galleys: Barbosa commands, i, 266; burned at Aden, ii, 83. Junks: etymology of word, ii, 200, 201; described, 39; Siamese, i, 135; trade between various points, ii, 21, 83, 163; attacked and captured, 37, 47, 49, 79, 199, 200, 202, 207; Manzor builds, 69; in legend, 171; masts unstepped, 179; bought for F. Serrao, 211; wrecked, 211. Praus (paraos): resemble fustas, ii, 27; attended by almadies, 27; three tiers of rowers in, 101; carry banners, 101; fittings of, 103; reconnoiter ships, i, 249; sent to ships, ii, 27; attack by feared, 35, 37, 200, attacked and captured, 45, 198; escapes, 45; sailing powers, 45; Joló invested with fleet of, 49; used by various persons, 65, 81, 95; act as tenders, 111; sighted near Mindanao, 207. Tunguli: small Bornean vessels, ii, 35. In general—Portuguese: less powerful than Spanish, i, 135; J. Serrao commands

"Pomposa," 239; sent to intercept Magalhaes, ii, 81; lade cloves in Moluccas, 81; danger from, 93; at Borneo, 199; F. Serrao's abandoned, 211; wood of "Trinidad" used in, 219. Ships carry small boats, i, 51; belief of Brazilians regarding, 45; Chamorros steal, 91; men left to guard, 173; sent ashore, 249; unable to land at Mactan, 264, 265; unable to render aid, 265; people live in, ii, 53; clove, from Ternate, 89; market, in Brunei, 199. Pay tribute in Cebú, i, 133; electricity gathers on, 219; "Roncagli," 242, 243; instruments to measure speed of, 245; lateen rigged, 248; oared, 248; rigging, etc., 35, 83, 95.

Shipwrecks: i, 35, 63, 211, 234, 235.

Shirts:

as present, i, 55; bartered for clove, ii, 97.

Shoals:

signal for, i, 29; many in Philippine waters, 256; near various islands, ii, 45, 65, 93, 99, 161, 197, 199; "Victoria" encounters 147. *See also* Reefs.

Shoes:

made from llama skin, i, 51; silvered, as present, ii, 29.

Shovels:

canoe paddles resemble, i, 39; rudders resemble, 95.

Shrines:

St. James of Compostella—location, ii, 216. Albuquerque's bequest to, 216; crew of "Victoria" visit, 189.

Shumatrah (Sumatra):

capital of Sumatra, ii, 234.

Siagu (Siain, Siam), i, 254. *See* Siaui.

Siam:

cities and districts subject to, ii, 173, 231; funeral rites in, 230; perfume made in, 231; mythical fruit in, 171; map, i, 196.

Siamese:

capture Malacca, i, 258. Merchant (Moro)—warns Humabon, i, 135; visita fleet, 137, 139; more intelligent than Cebuans, 139; baptized, 155, 162; act as envoy, 171.

Siaui:

chief of Calagan, i, 119; variants of name, 254; described, 119; visita Magalhaes, 117, 119;

- sprinkled with musk water, 121; offers to guide Magalhaes, 125; commits excesses, 125, 127.
- Siberia, Eastern:**
musk deer in, ii, 233.
- Sibuaia (Cebuan chief):**
takes oath of allegiance to Humabon, i, 159.
- Sicilians:**
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 204, 212.
- Sicilia, Two:**
mint, i, 255.
- Sidain (Sidayu):**
Javanese city, ii, 169, 229.
- Sienna, Italy:**
Chiericati in, i, 201.
- Signio Magno:**
gongs made in, i, 147. *See also* China.
- Sigura, Juan (sailor):**
slain in Cebu, i, 268.
- Silk:**
manufactured in China, 101; produced in Chinese islands, 181; cloth partly made of, 163; tree cloth resembles, 89; Visayans use, i, 105; Moluccans use, ii, 103; embroidery, i, 119, 157, ii, 67, 75; turbans, 119; as present, i, 143, ii, 27, 33, 67, 85, 97, 208, 216; elephants' trappings, 29; hangings, 31; awning, 65; worn in earrings, 163.
- Silva, Juan de:**
sobresaliente on "Concepcion," i, 211; slain in Cebu, 268.
- Silvedrin:**
inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Silver:**
found in Chinese islands, ii, 181; dish, as present, i, 143; candlesticks, ii, 35; ball ornamented with, 177; lampstand, 216; crosses, 218; bells, 230.
- Simiut (Cebuan chief):**
takes oath of allegiance to Humabon, i, 159.
- Sindh:**
included in Jordanus's India Minor, i, 259.
- Singapore (Singapura):**
origin of name, ii, 231; location, i, 258; usurps trade of Malacca, 258. *See also* Cinghapola.
- Siripada, Raia (Moro king of Borneo):**
described, ii, 35; his bodyguard, 31; attended by women, 31, 35; chews betel, 31; his palace, 31; method of communication with, 31, 35; his son, 31; his scribes, 35; Laoc refuses obedience to, 37; possesses two pearls, 41; his daughter's marriage, 49; captures king of Jol6, 49; send envoys to ships, 27, 37, 39; sends praus to ships, 27; presents given to, 29; banquets envoy, 33; his captain-general captured, 37; refuses to give up men, 39.
- Siri Zacabedera (king of Siam):**
his capital, ii, 173.
- Sisacai (Cebuan chief):**
takes oath of allegiance to Humabon, i, 159.
- Skeletons:**
traces of syphilis found in, i, 227.
- Skins:**
as clothing, i, 49, 51, 53, 61, 226, 227; dwellings made from, 61; bat, used as fur, 257; armor made from, ii, 157; bird, article of trade, 217.
- Slavery:**
introduced into Banda Islands, ii, 214; abolished in Mozambique, 236.
- Slaves:**
Brazilian girls given as, i, 43; Magalhaes's, 109, 111, 252; acts as interpreter, 113 (*see also* Henrique); Siamese trade in, 135; female in Magalhaes's ships, 224, 225; drowned in shipwreck, 234; Magalhaes's men made, 268; in Chipit, ii, 19; in Mindanao, 19; as presents, 105.
- Smallage:**
found in straits of Magellan, i, 75; as food, 73.
- Smith, Clara A. (librarian Ayer Library):**
aid from acknowledged, i, 17.
- Smoke:**
as signal, i, 67, 237; food dried in, ii, 223.
- Snails, sea:**
kill whales, i, 149; as food, 149.
- Snake:**
fabulous, ii, 232.
- Snow:**
seen on mountains, i, 65, 71.
- Sobresalientes:**
defined, i, 206, 207; in Magalhaes's fleet, 206, 207, 209, 211, 213, 214, ii, 238, 239; number of chests allowed to, ii, 210; slain in Cebu, 268.
- Socavila:**

- native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 210.
- Solar, Felix:
buys Nancy MS., ii, 260; catalogue, cited, 261.
- Soldier:
armor worn by, i, 115; sobresalientes serve as, 206; dress of, indecent, ii, 215.
- Soliman (Saracen sultan):
Rhodes surrendered to, i, 200; desires to retain Villiers l' Isle-Adam, 200.
- Solia, Juan (Johan) Diaz (Spanish navigator):
eaten by cannibals, i, 47; sketch, 226.
- Somoroostro:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Soot:
ingredient of paint, i, 227.
- Sorcerers:
in Tidore, ii, 105, 107.
- Sorgo:
product of various islands, i, 129, 183, 269.
- Sosan:
village in Rota Island, i, 247.
See also Acacan.
- Sow. *See* Swine.
- Spain (Spagnia, Spayne):
Brazil compared to, i, 39, 222; a Roman province, 216; its king, 135; Canary Islands ceded to, 217; gypsies in, 229; Chericati in, 201; Royal Council, 202; Mantuan ambassador in, ii, 241; Pigafetta in, 21, 199, ii, 73, 189, 274; "San Antonio" returns to, i, 69, 238; plan to take Cebuan children to, 153; oath of allegiance to, 159; captives destined for, ii, 39; sailors eager to return to, 79; Manzor asks aid of, 91; "Victoria" returns to, 195.
- Spaniards:
captains hate Magalhaes, i, 27, 202; eaten by cannibals, 47; confused with Portuguese, 135; valiant, 231; Serrao not a, 239; in Magalhaes's fleet, 204; use compass early, i, 253, control Malacca (1580-1640), 258; killed in Mactan, 265; Lorosa joins, ii, 212; assert priority of discovery of Moluccas, 213; Brito writes of, 217; merchandise sold by, in Moluccas, 218; in Tidore, 218; sent to Brito, 218; at Banda, 218; sent to Albuquerque, 219; retained in Ternate, 219; value of their goods in Tidore, 220.
See also Castilians.
- Speaking-tube:
in Bornean palace, ii, 31, 35.
- Spectacles:
Borneans esteem, ii, 41; invention, 201.
- Spencer, Herbert:
Ceremonial Institutions, cited, i, 253.
- Spicery:
Magalhaes proposes to discover, i, 23.
- Spices:
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 103; product of various islands, 103, ii, 83, 111, 157, 206; dry, lose weight, ii, 91; expedition to discover islands of, 239, 272; in "Victoria's" cargo, 239; Moluccan inquires value of, 239. *See also* the various spices.
- Spina, Alessandro de (Florentine monk):
invents spectacles, ii, 201.
- Spoons:
birds' beaks resemble, i, 43; gold, 35.
- Sprengel, M. C. (and Forster, J. R.):
Beiträge: cited, ii, 297.
- Springs:
about straits of Magellan, i, 73; in Humunu, 103; hot, in Tidore, ii, 79.
- Stade, Hans:
captive among Brazilians, i, 224.
See also Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 51.
- Stanley, Lord Henry E. J.:
convert to Islamism, ii, 201, 202.
East Africa and Malabar—see Hakluyt Society Publications, ser. 1, no. 35. *Voyages of Vasco da Gama—see ut supra*, ser. 1, no. 42. *First Voyage—unsatisfactory*, i, 14, ii, 301, 302; sources, i, 14, 199, 261, 262, ii, 301; translates Amoretti's *Treatise on sphere*, i, 221; errors in, 222, 224, 225, 228, 229, 230, 236, 242, 251, 255, 256, 257, ii, 210, 302; omissions in, 269; *see also ut supra*, ser. 1, no. 52.
- Stars:
about Antarctic Pole, i, 89, 246; north, 253. *See also* Constellations.
- Steel:
mirrors made from, i, 51.

- Stern, Walter G., M. D.:
aid from acknowledged, ii, 226.
- Stevens, Henry:
Johann Schöner, cited, ii, *frontispiece*, 9.
- Stewards:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205, 208, 210, 212, 213, 215, ii, 238; their quintalada, 210; number of chests allowed to, 210; slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Stipa:
rope made from, i, 203. *See also* Hemp.
- Stones:
as tools, i, 39, 51; as lip pendants, 41; as artillery projectiles, 151, ii, 27.
- Storax:
as perfume, i, 119, 171.
- Storms:
cross prevents harm from, i, 121; frequent on Atlantic, 27; ships suffer, 35, 49, 65, 67, ii, 153. *See also* St. Elmo, fire of.
- Strabo, ancient geographer:
Behaim uses as source, i, 237.
- Straits and Channels:
Rio de la Plata taken for, i, 225; between Cebú and Mactan, 256; between Sarangani and Candicar, ii, 207; between Tidor and Mare, 207. All Saints—name first applied to portion of straits of Magellan, i, 240. Magellan—names, i, 240; identified, ii, 251; knowledge of, prior to Magalhaes's discovery, i, 237; Behaim said to have visited, 237; Magalhaes believes in its existence, 231; determined to find, 235; first discovered (Oct. 21, 1520), 65; discovered by chance, 67; "Victoria" first sighted, 240; explored, 236, 239; accounts of discovery and exploration, 113, 236, 238; location of eastern entrance, 65; length and breadth, 65, 236, 240; leads to Pacific Ocean, 65; surrounded by snow-clad mountains, 65; appears land-locked, 238; excellent, 73, 240; bays and openings in and near, 67, 69, 237; inlets in, 71; rivers empty into, 73; safe ports in, 73; creatures of air and water in, 73; vegetation in, 73; length of night in, 73, 240; council called in, 244; charts, 11, 82, 236. Martin Behaim—Magellan, called, i, 240. Mecha (Mecca)—Portuguese expedition to, ii, 83. Mother of God—petition to call straits of Magalhaes (q.v.), i, 240. Patagonia—straits of Magellan, so called by Magalhaes, i, 73; identified, ii, 251; map, 246, 251; *see also above* Magellan. Victoria—straits of Magellan (q.v.) called, i, 240.
- Straw:
palm, i, 95; sandals stuffed with, 227.
- Suai:
port of Timor, ii, 163, 166, 248.
- Subanim:
location, ii, 203; cinnamon, 53; ships pass, 53; chart, 44, 202, 247.
- Subanon (Mindanao tribe):
habitat, ii, 204.
- Subu (city):
fleet anchors at, i, 256; peace made at, 256. *See also* Cebú; *and* Islands: Cebú.
- Sudacali, Raia:
ruler of Gnio, ii, 181.
- Sudra:
Hindu servile caste, i, 235; origin, 235.
- Sugar:
in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204; in Filipino cooking, 269.
- Sugarcane:
product of various places, i, 37, 183, ii, 21, 27, 49, 115, 149, 163; as food, i, 95, ii, 19.
- Suicide:
Patagonian, by starvation, i, 228.
- Suluges:
name of inhabitant of Sulu, i, 250.
- Sumanap:
dialect of Madurese, ii, 229.
- Sumatrah:
ii, 234. *See* Shumatrah.
- Summario:
cited, ii, 280.
- Sun:
in Cebuan sacrifice, i, 165, 264; eclipsed, 235; protection, 262; in Mahometan worship, ii, 41.
- Sunda (Javanese city):
pepper found in, ii, 167; identified, 229.
- Sundanese:
inhabit Javanese mountains, ii, 228; language compared to Balinese, 229.
- Surabaya:

- Javanese city, ii, 229. *See also* Cirubaia.
- Surat (territory and city):
location, ii, 213.
- Surgeons:
in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 205;
their quintalada, 209; number of
chests allowed to, 210.
- Suttee:
Hindu funeral custom, ii, 230.
- Swine:
Brazilian, described and identified, i, 43, 223, 224; killed for sick, 99; as present, 119, 143, 149; raised in various islands, 129, 149, 266, ii, 19, 21, 45, 149, 163, 198; in sacrifice i, 163-167; fish resembles, ii, 47; as ransom, 49; Mahometans' request concerning, 79, 81; as food, 161; as ransom, 161.
- Syphilis:
names, ii, 167, 226; as old as mankind, 226; discussion of American origin, 226, 227; origin in Orient, 226; first literary references to, 227; endemic in early times, 227; epidemic of, 227.
- Tables:
Chinese use, ii, 179.
- Taclobo:
a shellfish, ii, 203. *See also* *Tridacna gigas*.
- Tadore Vimghi: ii, 211.
- Taffeta:
mattresses lined with, ii, 29.
- Tagaçu, i, 223. *See* Tayusa.
- Tagálogs:
Plasencia describes, i, 264. Language: dictionaries, i, 269; words, ii, 196; forms in Visayan tongue, i, 273.
- Talesa, Normandy:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Talavera, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 209.
- Tamurin, i, 257. *See* Zamorim.
- Tanagui, Guillermo: i, 268. *See* Fenesi, Guillermo.
- Tañegui, Guillermo (gunner from Lila de Groya):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Tapan (Cebuan chief):
his village, i, 163, 263.
- Tare (trade term):
explained, ii, 91.
- Tarnoyos (South American Indians):
of Tupi stock, i, 222.
- Tarts:
rice, ii, 29.
- Tavernier, Jean Baptiste:
Travels in India (trans. by V. Ball), cited, ii, 235.
- Tax:
on castora, ii, 179.
- Tayasu (Tagaçu, *Dicotyles torquatus*):
described, i, 223.
- Teeth:
ornamented with gold, i, 119.
- Tegozzao (Tegozzano):
port of Paragua, ii, 247, 252, 256; chart, 198.
- Tehuel-Che:
Pampean name for Patagonians (*q.v.*), i, 227; meaning of term, 227; vocabulary, 242, 243. *See also* Chonek.
- Telfer, John Buchan:
trans. Neumann's *Johann Schiltberger*, i, 259. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, no. 58.
- Telingas (people of India):
their trade, ii, 215.
- Tents:
Magalhaes sets up, i, 99.
- Teramo:
prince of, i, 21.
- Ternatans:
desire trade with Spaniards, ii, 89, 91; musical instruments of, 73; presents given to, 216. *See also* Moluccana.
- Ternaux-Compans, Henri:
Bibliothèque américaine, ii, 311; owns rare book, 281.
- Textiles:
woven from tree [-bark], i, 127.
- Theteu (Cebuan chief):
his village, i, 163, 263.
- Thistle:
Patagonians eat, i, 59.
- Thomassy, André:
Relation du premier voyage, cited, ii, 259-263, 265, 267, 268, 277, 281, 312.
- Thorne, Robert (English cartographer):
map made by, i, 240. *See also* Cartographer.
- Thunder:
cross prevents harm from, i, 121.
- Tibet:
musk deer in, ii, 233.
- Tiburoni:
etymology, i, 35, 219. *See* Sharks.
- Tides:
in Guadalquivir river, i, 31.

- Tidorans:
their clothing, ii, 69; presents given to, 67; abhor swine, 81; their Sabbath is Friday, 71. *See also* Moluccans.
- Tiele, Pieter Anton:
editor *Voyage of Linschoten*, i, 258. *See* Hakluyt Society Publications, noa. 70, 71.
- Tierra Lorena, i, 209. *See* Lorraine.
- Time:
gain of day in circumnavigation, ii, 185.
- Tin:
bolt of, i, 167; coins, ii, 201; crosses, 218.
- Tinapay (a cake):
described, i, 269.
- Tiraboschi, Girolamo:
Storia della letteratura italiana, cited, ii, 312.
- Tiva:
Hindu artisan caste, ii, 235.
- Toledo, Blas de (common seaman from Almunia):
sails on "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Tolosa, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Tolosa, Pedro de:
common seaman of "Victoria," i, 212; detained at Santiago Island, ii, 238.
- Tommasini, —:
Genealogia, ii, 312.
- Tongues:
birds without, in Brazil, i, 43.
- Tonsure:
worn by South American Indians, i, 59, 229.
- Torches:
of reeds and leaves, ii, 13, 195; of wax, 35; carried by ships, i, 27; in Chinese palace, ii, 177, 233; used in sacrificial ceremonies, i, 167, 263, 264.
- Toriana: i, 212. *See* Touraine.
- Torre, Joan de la:
sails on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Torres, Filiberto:
gunner on "Victoria," i, 212.
- Torres, Juan de:
killed in Mactan, i, 266.
- Torres, Lázaro de:
sails on "Trinidad," i, 207.
- Touraine (Toriana):
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Tovilla, Portugal:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 215.
- Transylvanus, Maximilianus: *De Moluccis Insulis*:
cited, i, 226, 228, 230, 236, 240, 245, 247, 255, 256, ii, 196, 217, 225, 237, 279, 280, 284, 290, 291, 302; reliability, 217.
- Trápana, Sicily:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.
- Traps:
fish caught in, i, 251.
- Trays:
made of wood, ii, 33; dishes carried on, 103.
- Treason:
plotted against Magalhaes, i, 61, 63, 233.
- Treasurer, royal:
space allowed on shipboard, ii, 209, 210.
- Trees:
water obtained from, i, 33, 218; canoes made from, 198, 223; bread obtained from, 43, ii, 89; size of, in Cagayán Sulu, 21; used as gibbet, 19; fabulous, in Chinese gulf, 171.
- Triana, Spain:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 216.
- Tribute:
to ruler of China, ii, 177, 179; levied by Malay chiefs, i, 133, 135, 137; paid to Spaniards, 133, 163, 173.
- Tridacna gigas* (taclobo):
weight of, ii, 47, 203.
- Trigueros:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Troa, Filipo (Felipe) de (Genoese calker):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 205.
- Tromb (trunk):
fired, i, 157; described, 262.
- Trombon: ii, 231. *See* Tumbon.
- Troya:
natives of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212, 214.
- Troya, Juan de: i, 214. *See* Macia Joan.
- Trumbull, Henry Clay:
Blood Covenant, cited, i, 252.
- Trunk, i, 262. *See* Tromb.
- Tuban:
Javanese city, ii, 169, 229.
- Tubes:
bamboo, ii, 157.
- Tudela:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 212.

- Tudela, Benjamin de:
his Middle India, i, 259.
- Tumbon, a city:
location, ii, 173.
- Tunon, Asturias:
native of, in Magalhaes's fleet,
i, 209.
- Tuñon, Gutierre de:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 209.
- Tupi (South American Indian
stock):
tribe of, i, 222; tonsure among,
229; language, 222.
- Turban:
worn by Visayana, i, 119, 143,
147, 157; by Tidorans, ii, 69.
See Scarf.
- Turk, Grand:
threatens Malacca, ii, 83.
- Turkey:
gypsaies in, i, 229; syphilis en-
demic in, ii, 227.
- Turks:
their weapons, i, 226; hostilities
with Christians, 200, 201, ii, 213.
- Turnip:
a vegetable, i, 221; in Borneo, ii,
45; other roots likened to, i, 37,
ii, 21.
- Tuscany:
influence of French in, ii, 265.
- Tuska, boar's:
as ornament, ii, 157.
- Tuy, Joanes de:
common seaman on "Concep-
cion," i, 211.
- Tzoneca (Chonek):
native name for Patagonians
(q.v.), i, 227.
- Uguarte, Lopede:
sailor on "San Antonio," i, 208.
- United States of America:
birds of, i, 224; government of,
makes treaty with Joló, ii, 203.
Publications—*Affairs of Philip-
pines*, cited, ii, 203; *Census of
Philippine Islands*, cited, i, 249,
251, ii, 195, 203, 204; *Ethno-
logical Survey Publications*, cited,
195; *Official Handbook*, cited,
203, 204, 215, 224; *Philippine
Commission Report*, cited, 201;
Philippine Gazetteer, cited, i,
249, 257.
- Universities:
California, negotiating for Ban-
croft library, ii, 294; Harvard,
library, 287, 290, 291, 294;
Padua, library, 282; Sorbonne,
276; Yale, library, 286, 287, 298.
- Uriaga, i, 208. *See* Elorriaga,
Juan de.
- Urine:
of rats, i, 83, 243, 244; used in
obtaining musk, ii, 179.
- Uriza: ii, 235; location, 181. *See*
Orissa.
- Urrea, Pedro de:
servant on "San Antonio," i, 210.
- Urrutia, Domingo de (sailor from
Lequeitio):
sails in "Trinidad," i, 206.
- Uzielli, Gustavo:
Studi bibliografici et biografici,
cited, i, 245, ii, 312.
- Vagina:
of Cebuan women opened, i, 169.
- Vagliadolid:
Pigafetta goes to, ii, 189.
- Vaiechu Serich:
son of Raya Abuleis, ii, 73, 211.
- Vaisya:
Hindu husbandmen caste, origin,
ii, 235.
- Valderrama, Pedro de (priest):
slain in Cebú, i, 268.
- Valdoli:
Pigafetta in, ii, 274.
- Valentyn, François:
Oud en Nieuw Oost Indien:
cited, ii, 205, 231.
- Valladolid:
Spanish court at, ii, 274.
- Vallière, La:
catalogue, cited, ii, 254.
- Values:
parrots, ii, 115. *See* Prices.
- Van Name, Addison (librarian of
Yale University):
aid from acknowledged, i, 17.
- Varela, Antonio, i, 206. *See* Noya,
Anton de.
- Vargue, Hans (a German):
chief gunner of "Conception," i,
211; dies at Sevilla, ii, 220. *See*
also Ance, Master; and Otana,
Master.
- Varthema, Ludovic:
visits Banda Islands, ii, 214; at
Málaka, 258.
- Vas Dourado, Fernao:
Mappamundo (Goa, 1571), i, 11,
196, 197.
- Vase:
porcelain, ii, 41; glass, as pres-
ent, 29.
- Vaz Despinosa, Gonzalo:
chief constable of fleet, elected
captain, ii, 195.
- Veal:
as food, ii, 33.

- Veas, Luis de:
 sent to India, ii, 219.
- Vellum:
 maps drawn on, ii, 9, 192, 193.
- Velvet:
 garments of, ii, 29, 67, 73; chairs covered with, i, 151, ii, 29, 67.
- Venezia: i, 21. *See* Venice.
- Venice:
 Pigafetta a citizen of, i, 21, 199; MS. conserved in, ii, 272; its nobles, i, 248; its mint, 255; glass manufactured at, 260; influence of Germans in, ii, 270; its dialect; 257.
- Venus:
 worship of, spreads disease, ii, 227.
- Vera Cruz:
 early name of Brazil (*q.v.*), i, 220.
- Verzin (*verzino*):
 name applied to brazil-wood and to the country of Brazil (*q.v.*), i, 220, 224, ii, 251.
- Vespucci, Amerigo (early navigator and explorer):
 visits Brazil, i, 220; writes to duke of Lorraine, ii, 260; death, i, 226; cited, 223, 246.
- Vigo:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 211.
- Vigo, Gonzalo de:
 common seaman on "Concepcion," i, 211.
- Villafranca:
 native of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 214.
- Villalobos, Ruy Lopez de:
 first to name islands Philippines, i, 250.
- Villalon, Joan:
 sobresaliente on "Victoria," i, 213.
- Villasevil, Asturias:
 inhabitant of, in Magalhaes's fleet, i, 206.
- Villiers de l' Isle Adam, Phillipe de:
 grandmaster of Order of St. John, ii, 264; sketch, i, 200, 201. Pigafetta meets (i, 23), and enters his service ii, 189; presents his relation to, i, 200, ii, 274, 278; dedicates his work to, i, 21, ii, 244, 245, 250, 254, 255, 262.
- Villon, Estéban:
 sailor on "Victoria," i, 212. *See also* Breton, Estéban.
- Vinegar:
 obtained from cocoa-palm, i, 101, 249; made from wine, 101; in naval supplies, 204.
- Virgin:
 sacrificed in Timur, ii, 226.
- Visayans:
 called savages, i, 265, 267; called Indians, 265; called Caphri, 105; inhabit Suluan, 250; Bukidnon, dwell in mountains, ii, 195; Negritos intermarry with, 195; described, i, 105, 107; hair long and black, 109, 119; disposition, 99, 103. Clothing—breech-clout, i, 127; cotton garment, 119; turban (kerchief), 105, 119; they go naked, 105, 127; anoint themselves with oil, 105, 107. Ornaments—possess gold, i, 119, 250, 254; earrings, 105, 119, 250; armlets, 105; silk embroidery, 119; gold, on teeth, 119; tattooing, 105, 119, 127; use perfumes, 119. Women—clothing and ornaments, i, 127. Occupations—fishing, i, 99, 109; hunting, 119, 123; agriculture, 125; weaving, 127; barter among them, 127. Houses and furniture—houses described, i, 253, 254; how constructed, 117; mats and pillows, 117; dishes, gold, 117, 119. Their boats, 115; resemble European, 109; balanghai, 111. Weapons and armor—bows and arrows, i, 175, 181, 264, 265; bucklers, 115; cutlass, 177; daggers, 109, 115, 119; darts, 264; javelins, 109, 264; knives, 109; lances, 173, 265 (poisoned); shields, 109, 173, 175, 265; spears, 109, 115, 175, 177, 264, 265; stakes hardened with fire, 173, 175, 264; stones, 175; weapons ornamented with gold, 109. Swords, 115 (scabbards, 119); method of warfare, 173, 265; fascines, 109; pit-holes, 173. Food, etc.—pork, i, 115, 253; fish, 117; rice, 115, 117; cocoanuts, 249; use ginger, 117; use wine, 115, 117, 127, 249, 253; method of drinking, 115, 253; chew betel, 255. Customs—social, i, 264; table ceremonies, 115; mourning, 264; mode of salutations, 113, 115, 117. Language—words, i, 99, 113, 252; recorded by Pigafetta, 115, 253; dictionaries, 269. Rulers—king, i, 111, 115, 117; prince, 117; chiefs, 105. Heathens, i, 127; reverse sky, 123; sacrifice to sun, 264. Relations with

Visayana (*continued*):

whites—fear Europeans, i, 252; afraid of artillery, 103, 113; intercourse with Magalhaes, 99, 103, 111, 117, 121, 123, 264; hostilities with Spaniards, 173, 175, 265; number in battle of Mac-tan, 173, 265, 266; those slain in battle, 175, 179, 265; gain victory, 265; refuse to surrender body of Magalhaes, 179, 266; wish to ransom J. Serrao, 267. *See also* Cebuans.

Vishnu (Hindu deity):

the sun, ii, 230, 231.

Viterbe (city):

given to Villiers l' Isle-Adam, i, 200.

Vivien de Saint-Martin, Louis:

Hist. de la géographie, cited, ii, 265, 266, 312.

Vivaro, Cappellari:

Emporio universale genealogico, cited, ii, 312.

Vizcaino, Domingo, i, 206. *See*

Urrutia, D. de.

Vizcaino, Machin: i, 212. *See*

Joanico.

Voyages dans tous les mondes, Pre-

mier voyage:

bibliography, ii, 299.

Wadlin, Horace G. (Librarian of Boston Public Library):

aid from acknowledged, i, 17.

Wallace, Alfred Russel:

Malay Archipelago, cited, ii, 198, 199, 217, 221, 233.

Wallichu:

Patagonian evil spirit, i, 229.

Walls y Merino, Manuel:

Primer viaje: bibliography, ii, 300.

Walnut-tree:

its flowers, ii, 224; nutmeg-tree resembles, 87, 89.

Watch on shipboard:

ordered by Magalhaes, i, 203, 204.

Water:

ships supplied with, i, 33, 65, 231, 235, 250, ii, 29, 33, 79, 103, 202; distilled by tree, i, 33; scarce in Patagonia, 63; bad, on Magalhaes's ships, 83; salt, rice cooked in, 244; damask, 254; houses built over, ii, 37; found in reeds, 77; scarce in Moluccas, 79.

Watermelons:

in Borneo, ii, 45; in Moluccas, 115.

Wax:

product of various islands, i, 129, 157, 163; torches made from, 35; as barter, 41, 157, 201; symbol pressed on, 175.

Weapons, Arms, and Armor (*see also, under various tribes, Weapons*):

Armor—(*see below*, Cuirasses and Helmets)—not worn to mass, i, 119; promised to Christians, 141; worn by Spaniards, 151, 252; Visayana marvel at, 113. Arquebuses—ii, 49, 85; Indian artillery resembles, 103. Arrows—i, 265, ii, 198; made from bamboo, 157; Turkish (*see also* Patagonians), i, 49; Venetian nobles hunt with, i, 248; birds hunted with special, ii, 217; poisoned, 21, 25, 198. Artillery (*see below*, Cannon and Mortars)—i, 265, ii, 85, 99; discharged for salute, i, 31, 133, 155, ii, 35, 65, 91, 97, 101, 189, 237, 262; in honor of religious ceremonies, i, 121, 151, ii, 97, 99, 216; at farewell, 111; as expression of joy, 65, 208; as sign of peace, i, 119; to celebrate lading of cloves, ii, 91; Visayana frightened at, i, 113; surrender of Spanish, demanded, ii, 218; given as present, 103. Blow-pipes—ii, 21, 25. Bombards (*see below*, Mortars)—Spanish, in Moluccas, ii, 218, 220. Bows (*see above*, Arrows)—made from bamboo, ii, 157; used in hunting, i, 248, ii, 217. Bucklers—in Magalhaes's ships, i, 113. Cannon (*see above*, Artillery)—ii, 111; distance measured by flight of ball, i, 236. Corselets—worn by Spaniards, i, 171. Crossbows—used by Spaniards, i, 59, 93, ii, 85; Spanish, in Tidor, 220. Cuirasses (*see above*, Armor)—in Magalhaes's ships, i, 113. Culverins—size, ii, 85; as present, 103; desired by Malay chief, 99, 216; Spanish, in Tidor, 220. Daggers—i, 113, ii, 49; ornamented, 21. Darts—i, 251; Spaniards sell, in Moluccas, ii, 218. Guns (*see above*, Arquebuses and Culverins; *and below*, Muskets)—used in hunting, i, 248; asked as ransom, 267; discharged for salute, ii, 69. Hag-butts—desired by Malay chief, ii, 216. Helmets (*see above*, Armor)—worn by Spaniards, i, 171, 175; Spanish, in Tidor, ii,

220. Lances—i, 165, 175. Mortars (*see above*, Artillery)—i, 175, 179, 181; fired as signal, i, 29; as salute, 133, 155, 157, ii, 27; as expression of joy, i, 67; feared by natives, 103, 133. Muskets—used by Spaniards, i, 59, ii, 85; fired as salute, i, 123, 254; as signal, 121, 254; Spaniards sell, in Moluccas, ii, 218; distance measured by flight of ball, i, 236. Quivers—ii, 21. Scimitar—Visayan cutlass resembles, i, 177. Spear—used in fishing, i, 251. Swords—worn by Spaniards, i, 113, 159, 254; Spaniards sell, in Moluccas, ii, 218.
- Weights and Measures:**
 Spanish forms generally used, i, 216; Cebuans possess, 147, 149; their balances, 149, 261. Weights—Bahar: its equivalent, ii, 41, 77. Cathil (cate, catty): identified, ii, 201; its equivalent, 39, 41. Libra: ii, 37, 77. Quintal: trading done in terms of, ii, 77. Tael: Chinese introduce into East Indies, i, 269. Tahl: Tagalog word for weight in general, i, 269; its equivalent, 41. Measures (linear)—Braccio (Italian): its English equivalent, i, 234. Brasse (French): its English equivalent, i, 234, 235. Braza (Spanish): its English equivalent, i, 234. Miles (Italian): width of strait of Magellan in, i, 236. League: used throughout both text and notes. Measure (capacity)—Ganta: common in Philippines, i, 261. *See also* Commerce and Trade.
- Weirs:**
 fish caught in, i, 251.
- Wicks:**
 method of making, i, 27; oil, 35. Wilkes, Charles, U. S. N.: *U. S. Exploring Expedition*, cited, i, 220, 227, 243.
- Willis, Richard:**
 reprints Eden's *Decades*, ii, 290-292; edits it, 291.
- Williams, S. Wells:**
Middle Kingdom: cited, ii, 232, 233.
- Wilson, —:**
 cited, i, 222.
- Wine:**
 palm, i, 99, 101, 103, 105, 145, 183, 249, 260, ii, 17, 49; called uraca, i, 99; vinegar made from, 101; method of making, 101; Visayans consume much, 115; as present, 135, ii, 27, 49; sprinkled on sacrifice, i, 165; distilled rice, ii, 27, 33; rice, better than palm, 25; kept in jars, 103; sent to ships, 103; in Magalhaes's supplies, i, 204, 231; Poliar gather, ii, 235.
- Winship, George Parker** (Librarian John Carter Brown collection):
 aid from acknowledged, i, 17; compares Pigafetta MSS. and printed books, ii, 277; letter, cited, 282, 294.
- Wire:**
 copper, esteemed in Paragua, i, 25.
- Whale:**
 sea-snails kill, i, 149.
- Wheat:**
 bran, ii, 45; sago compared to, 215.
- Whirlpools:**
 in Chinese gulf, ii, 171.
- Women:**
 not allowed on ships, i, 33, 225; captive, given to Manzor, ii, 79; burned in Java, 169. *See also* the various native peoples.
- Wood:**
 stowed in ships, i, 33, 65, 222, ii, 29, 33, 103, 111, 217, 231, 235, 250; as building materials, i, 149, ii, 35; Spaniards cut, i, 53; carved, as scabbard, 119; set in ear lobes, 147; nails, 171; shields, 173; abundant at St. Julian, 231, 235; balances, 260; rocket-tube, 262; rice cooked in, ii, 21; substitute for feathers, 25; trays, 33; difficulty of cutting, 47; bread made from, 111 (*see also* Sago).
- Wool:**
 head covering made of, i, 227.
- Worms:**
 biscuits eaten by, i, 83, 243; destroy MSS., ii, 244.
- Woutong** (Chinese ruler):
 his successor, ii, 232.
- Wren, Richard:**
 said to have translated Pigafetta's relation, ii, 294; probable error in name, 294.
- Writing-case:**
 as present, ii, 29.
- Xiritoles:** scribes of Siripada, ii, 35.

- Yarn:
woolen, i, 227.
- Yarza, Domingo de, i, 210. *See*
Iraza, Domingo de.
- Yranai, ii, 181. *See* Iranai.
- Yucatan (Mexican province):
Pinzon discovers (1506), i, 226;
"Trinidad" plans to return by
way of, ii, 109.
- Yudicibus, Martin de (merino of
"Victoria"):
survives voyage, ii, 238.
- Yule, Col. Sir Henry:
translator and editor, i, 259;
Book of Ser Marco Polo, cited, ii,
230; *see also* Hakluyt Society
Publications, ser. 1, nos. 31, 36,
37.
- Yuthia:
becomes Siamese capital, ii, 231.
See also Iudia.
- Zambahean: oath by koran, ii, 93.
- Zamboanga (Mindanao province):
sites and districts in, ii, 204; few
islands along its west coast, 205;
cinnamon in, 204.
- Zamorim (Zamorin, Samorim):
title of king of Kálikot, i, 257;
derivation, 257; Duarte Barbosa
negotiates peace with, 266.
- Zeri, A.:
Antonio Pigafetta, cited, ii, 312.
- Zinc:
coins, ii, 201.
- Zingari: Italian name for gypsies
(*q.v.*), ii, 229.
- Zotru, Raia:
ruler of Han, ii, 182.
- Zubu (city):
fleet approaches, i, 133. *See also*
Cebú; *and* Islands: Cebú.
- Zubillan, Domingo de:
variants of name, i, 215; com-
mon seaman in Magalhaes's fleet,
215. *See also* Domingo.
- Zula:
chief of Mactan, i, 163; promises
tribute, 171; asks aid of Magal-
haes, 171.
- Zufileta (Zubileta), Juan de (son
of Basco Gallego):
boy on "Victoria," i, 213; sur-
vives voyage, ii, 239.

**Important
Historical Publications
OF
The Arthur H. Clark Company**

**Full descriptive circulars will be mailed
on application**

EARLY WESTERN TRAVELS

1748-1846

A SERIES of Annotated Reprints of some of the best and rarest contemporary volumes of travel, descriptive of the Aborigines and Social and Economic Conditions in the Middle and Far West, during the Period of Early American Settlement.

Edited with Historical, Geographical, Ethnological, and Bibliographical Notes, and Introductions and Index, by

Reuben Gold Thwaites, LL. D.

With facsimiles of the original title-pages, maps, portraits, views, etc. 31 volumes, large 8vo, cloth, uncut, gilt tops. Price \$4.00 net per volume (except the Maximilien Atlas, which is \$15.00 net). The edition is limited to 750 complete sets, each numbered and signed; but in addition thereto, a limited number of the volumes will be sold separately.

An Elaborate Analytical Index to the Whole

"This new series of historical and geographical works by the scholarly editor of 'The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents,' promises to be particularly valuable and of more than usual popular interest. All the books are rare, some of them exceedingly so, no copy being found in the largest collections on this side of the Atlantic, or in many abroad. They are copiously explained and illustrated by introductions and notes, biographical sketches of the authors, bibliographical data, etc. The series should, of course, be in every public, collegiate, and institutional library, to say nothing of private collections of respectable rank. The works included naturally vary in literary merit and attractiveness, but many of them will compare favorably with the better class of modern books of travel, while some are as fascinating as the best fiction."—The Critic.

THE ARTHUR H. CLARK COMPANY

PUBLISHERS

CLEVELAND, OHIO

Extracts from a few of the reviews

American Historical Review: "The books are handsomely bound and printed. The editing by Dr. Thwaites seems to have been done with his customary care and knowledge. There is no want of helpful annotations. The books therefore are likely to be of more real value than the early prints from which they are taken."

The Independent: "The editor's annotations make the present series worth possessing, even if one already owns the originals."

The Literary Digest: "It is next to impossible, at this late date, even to a well-endowed public library, to amass a considerable collection of these early travels, so essential to an adequate understanding of the life and manners of the aborigines, and the social and economic conditions in the middle and far West, during the period of early American settlement. The making of a judicious and competent selection of the best and rarest of these writings has become an inevitable requirement; and the patient company of historians, librarians, and scholars will be quick to congratulate each other that the great task has fallen to the hands of so well-equipped an editor as Dr. Thwaites, eminent as an authority on all questions pertaining to the exploration and development of our great Western domain."

The Forum: "A most helpful contribution to the study of the America of a century or so ago."

The Aibenzum: "... A series of permanent historical value . . . It ought to find a place in every geographical or historical library."

Public Opinion: "The century that sets the bounds of this work is the most important and interesting in the history of the 'winning of the West;' . . . it is comprehensive, and the materials at the disposal of the editor assure a collection that will be indispensable to every well-equipped public or private library."

The Nation: "A stately series, octavo in size, typographically very open and handsome. The annotations are abundant and highly valuable."

New York Times Saturday Review: "An invaluable series of reprints of rare sources of American history."

The Dial: "An undertaking of great interest to every student of Western history. Exhaustive notes and introductions are by Dr. Thwaites, the foremost authority on Western history, who is also to supply an elaborate analytical index, under one alphabet, to the complete series. This latter is an especially valuable feature, as almost all the rare originals are without indexes."

"We cannot thoroughly understand our own history, local or National, without some knowledge of these routes of trade and war."—*The Outlook*.

The Historic Highways of America

by ARCHER BUTLER HULBERT

A series of monographs on the History of America as portrayed in the evolution of its highways of War, Commerce, and Social Expansion.

Comprising the following volumes:

- I—Paths of the Mound-Building Indians and Great Game Animals.
- II—Indian Thoroughfares.
- III—Washington's Road: The First Chapter of the Old French War.
- IV—Braddock's Road.
- V—The Old Glade (Forbes's) Road.
- VI—Boone's Wilderness Road.
- VII—Portage Paths: The Keys of the Continent.
- VIII—Military Roads of the Mississippi Basin.
- IX—Waterways of Westward Expansion.
- X—The Cumberland Road.
- XI, XII—Pioneer Roads of America, two volumes.
- XIII, XIV—The Great American Canals, two volumes.
- XV—The Future of Road-Making in America.
- XVI—Index.

Sixteen volumes, crown 8vo, cloth, uncut, gilt tops. A LIMITED EDITION only printed direct from type, and the type distributed. Each volume handsomely printed in large type on Dickinson's hand-made paper, and illustrated with maps, plates, and facsimiles.

Published a volume each two months, beginning September, 1902.

Price, volumes 1 and 2, \$2.00 net each; volumes 3 to 16, \$2.50 net each.

FIFTY SETS PRINTED ON LARGE PAPER, each numbered and *signed by the author*. Bound in cloth, with paper label, uncut, gilt tops. Price, \$5.00 net per volume.

"The fruit not only of the study of original historical sources in documents found here and in England, but of patient and enthusiastic topographical studies, in the course of which every foot of these old historic highways has been traced and traversed."—*The Living Age*.

"The volumes already issued show Mr. Hulbert to be an earnest and enthusiastic student, and a reliable guide."—*Out West*.

"A look through these volumes shows most conclusively that a new source of history is being developed—a source which deals with the operation of the most effective causes influencing human affairs."—*Iowa Journal of History and Politics*.

"The successive volumes in the series may certainly be awaited with great interest, for they promise to deal with the most romantic phases of the awakening of America at the dawn of occidental civilisation."—*Boston Transcript*.

"The publishers have done their part toward putting forth with proper dignity this important work. It is issued on handsome paper and is illustrated with many maps, diagrams, and old prints."—*Chicago Evening Post*.

AUDUBON'S WESTERN JOURNAL: 1849-1850

Being the MS. record of a trip from New York to
Texas, and an overland journey through Mexico
and Arizona to the gold-fields of California

By

JOHN W. AUDUBON

With biographical memoir by his daughter
MARIA R. AUDUBON

Edited by

FRANK HEYWOOD HODDER

Professor of American History, University of Kansas

With folded map, portrait, and original drawings



JOHN W. AUDUBON, son of the famous ornithologist, was a member of Colonel Webb's California Expedition which started from New York City for the gold-fields in February, 1849. The Journal consists of careful notes which Audubon made en route. It was written with a view to publication, accompanied by a series of sketches made at intervals during the journey; but owing to Audubon's pre-occupation with other affairs, the plan of publication was never realized.

The Journal is, therefore, here published for the first time, and is illustrated by the author's original sketches, carefully reproduced. It gives a vivid first-hand picture of the difficulties of an overland journey to California, and of the excitements, dangers, and privations of life in the

AUDUBON'S WESTERN JOURNAL

gold-fields. An additional interest attaches to this account from the fact that Colonel Webb deserted his party, which consisted of nearly a hundred men, when the expedition reached Roma, and the command then by unanimous choice of the party devolved upon Audubon. This situation, as modestly related by the author, displays his sympathetic nature, as well as his keenness and ability as a leader.

Besides being a fascinating story of adventure, the Journal throws much light on the interesting years immediately following the discovery of gold in California. John W. Audubon was (with his brother Victor G. Audubon) the assistant of his father, and executed much of the artistic work on the famous "Quadrupeds of North America." His pictures of the spreading of the gold craze in the East, the journey through Mexico, and the social conditions after reaching California, show him to be a keen and faithful observer.

The Editor, Professor F. H. Hodder, of the University of Kansas, has supplied complete annotation explaining matters of topography, natural science, and historical and personal allusions. Professor Hodder in his editorial work has drawn liberally upon his special knowledge of the history and geography of the West and Southwest. A biographical memoir has been written by Miss Maria R. Audubon. Being the daughter of the author, she has availed herself of a large amount of auxiliary material not accessible to any other biographer.

Printed direct from type on Dickinson's deckle-edged paper, and illustrated with folded map, portrait, and plates, in one volume, 8vo, about 225 pages, cloth, uncut.

Price \$3.00 net.

The Arthur H. Clark Company
PUBLISHERS CLEVELAND, OHIO

La Vergne, TN USA
29 August 2010

195060LV00004B/93/P





9 781147 101454